CMP-SPRCP-74-40

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

September 30-October 4, 1974

U. I. C. C.
NOV 20 1974
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

288025

CMP-SPRCP-74-40

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5706-5709
Sept. 30-Oct. 4, 1974

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

Obey Orders in All Your Actions - by Chan Shih-p'u 1

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius Gives Impetus to the Transformation of the Department of Arts in Amoy University 10

PUBLISHING CIRCLES

Shanghai People's Publishing House Develops "Three-in-One Combination" Editing and Creating Activities 13

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
U S Department of Commerce
Springfield VA 22151

Page

TIBET

"Life in Socialist Motherland's Happiest of All" - Says Tibetan Returnee 16

FARM MECHANIZATION

China's Progress in Farm Mechanization 17

STEEL INDUSTRY

China Develops Mines to Build Steel Industry Through Self-Reliance 20

AGRICULTURAL NEWS

Agricultural News in Brief 22

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Weight-Lifting Team Leaves Tirana for Home 23

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

NPC Vice Chairman Meets Delegation of Australia-China Society 23

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Post and Telecommunications Delegation Arrives in Peking 24

Chinese Diplomat in London Presents Film to Edward Heath 24

CHINA AND CUBA

Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Meets New Cuban Ambassador to China 25

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chinese Scientific, Technical Cooperation Delegation Arrives in Czechoslovakia 25

CHINA AND IRAN

Leading Member of Chinese PLA Physical Education Organization Leaves Tehran for Home 26

Chinese Exhibitions Close in Tehran 26

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of China Council for Promotion of International Trade Arrives in Tokyo 27

Japanese Industry Minister Receives Friendship Delegation of China Council for Promotion of International Trade 27

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President Stops Over in Algiers on Way to China 28

Mauritanian President Stops Over in Tehran on Way to China 29

Mauritanian President and Madame Daddah Arrive in Peking to Rousing Welcome 29

List of Principal Members of Entourage of President and Madame Daddah 31

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Daddah Hold Talks 32

Chinese Leaders Chiang Ching, Teng Hsiao-ping, Chi Teng-kuei, Wu Teh, Hsu Hsiang-chien Meet President and Madame Daddah and Other Distinguished Mauritanian Guests 32

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes President and Madame Ould Daddah 33

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech 34

President Ould Daddah's Speech 36

CHINA AND MAURITIUS

Mauritian Prime Minister Receives Chinese Survey Team 42

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Vice Foreign Ministers Meet Mexican Deputy Secretary for Foreign Affairs in Peking 43

Mexican Agricultural Economic Delegation Gives Banquet in Peking 44

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Comrades Wang Hung-wen and Chang Chun-chiao Meet and Fete Comrade Wilcox 44

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Opens in Wellington 45

Page

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Friend Feted in Peking 46

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

I.R. Marcos, Wife of President of the Philippines, To Pay Goodwill Visit to China 47

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Education Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai 47

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese "August First" Volleyball Teams Leave Hanoi for Home 48

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

New Chinese Ambassador Presents Credentials to FRG President 48

CHINA AND ZIMBABWE

Jen-min Jih-pao Carries Article by Zimbabwe Woman Guerrilla Fighter 49

NATIONAL

GRASPING REVOLUTION AND PROMOTING PRODUCTION

Production Goes Up When the Awareness of the Masses Is High 51

An Example in Grasping Revolution and Promoting Production 60

JUVENILE LITERATURE AND ART

It Is Necessary To Encourage Writing for the Children - by Shao Lian 62

REVOLUTION IN PEKING OPERA

Revolution in Peking Opera Embodies Correct Approach to National Legacy 65

UNIVERSAL EDUCATION

How China Provides Universal Education 69

UTILIZATION OF WASTE MATERIAL

Shanghai Makes Use of Rubbish 72

Page

PETROLEUM INDUSTRY

New China Builds a Flourishing Petroleum Industry Almost from Scratch 74

WATER TURBINE GENERATING SETS

China Produces 300,000-KW Water Turbine Generating Set 76

TAIWAN

Rescued Fishermen from Taiwan Province Return Home 77

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Chinese Ambassador to Argentina Gives Reception 78

CHINA AND CHILE

Chilean Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception in Peking 78

CHINA AND DENMARK

Danish Electronics Exhibition Opens in Peking 79

CHINA AND EGYPT

Chinese Men's Volleyball Team Plays First Match with Egyptian Team 79

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Sports Delegation Leader Gives Reception in Tehran 80

Leading Member of Chinese PLA Physical Education Organization Returns to Peking 82

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Woman Writer Han Suyin 82

Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Meets Charge d'Affaires A.I. of Malaysian Embassy in Peking 82

Page

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Ould Daddah Continue Talks 83

President and Madame Ould Daddah Visit Palace Museum and Archaeological Finds 83

Peking Soiree Honors President and Madame Ould Daddah and Other Distinguished Mauritanian Guests 84

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets Mauritanian President and Madame Moktar Ould Daddah and Other Distinguished Mauritanian Guests 84

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Moktar Ould Daddah Continue Talks 86

Agreement on Economic and Technical Cooperation between Chinese and Mauritanian Governments Signed in Peking 86

CHINA AND MEXICO

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Mexican Agricultural Economic Delegation 87

Chen Yung-kuei Meets Mexican Agricultural Economic Delegation 87

CHINA AND MOROCCO

New Chinese Ambassador to Morocco Presents Credentials 88

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Education Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 88

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

New Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Presents Credentials to President Elahi 89

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Palestine "Fateh" Visiting Group Leader Leaves China 89

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian Friends Met and Feted in Peking 90

Page

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "The More Concealed, the More Conspicuous" 90

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Guests Feted in Peking 92

Chinese Kiangsu Volleyball Team Concludes Visit to Sri Lanka 92

CHINA AND SYRIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Damascus 93

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chinese Middle School Students' Sports Delegation Leaves Peking 93

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Commander of Yemen Arab Republic "Giant" Forces Leaves Peking for Home 94

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Assembly's Delegation Leaves Belgrade for China 94

DIPLOMATIC ENVOYS

Diplomatic Envoys of Various Countries to China Visit Peking Outskirts 95

INTERNATIONAL CONGRESSES

Chinese Weightlifting Association Delegate Leaves Peking 95

NATIONAL

CAUSES OF THE DOWNFALL OF THE CH'IN DYNASTY

Refuting a Few Confucian Fallacies Concerning the Causes of the Downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty - by T'ang Hsiao-wen 96

MUSIC AND DRAMA

New Harvests in the Creation of Music and Dance - by Hung I-t'a 107

Page

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Liao Cheng-chih, Lo Ching-chang Meet and Fete Mr. Shang Chen 113

CHINESE WORKERS

China's Workers Are Masters of Her Enterprises 113

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Educated Young People Settle in Yenan Countryside 116

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Cadres Trained From National Minority Workers Help Run Metallurgical Mine 119

Rapid Growth of Minority Population in Sinkiang 120

TIBET

Scientific Research on Tibetan Plateau 122

LIGHT INDUSTRY

Shanghai Market--Glimpse of China's Light Industry 123

GOOD HARVESTS

Northwest China Hsien Wrests Good Harvests from Hailstorms 127

FOREIGN RELATIONS

SCRAMBLE FOR "OIL DOLLARS"

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: What Is Behind the Rush for "Oil Dollars"? 128

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australia-China Society Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 130

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Minister Meets and Fetes British Post and Telecommunications Delegation 130

CHINA AND CUBA

New Cuban Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Chairman Chu Teh 131

Page

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Men's Basketball Delegation Feted in Peking 131

CHINA AND EUROPE

Is Europe "Tranquil"? 132

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Reception at Chinese Pavilion at Budapest Fair 134

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Delegation Leaves for Iran To Attend Trade Committee Meeting 134

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets Japanese Visiting Group 135

Japanese Interim Acting Prime Minister and President of House of Councillors Receive Chinese Junior Wushu Delegation 135

Chinese Junior Wushu Delegation Gives Premiere in Tokyo 136

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Army Table Tennis Teams Leave Shenyang for Home 137

CHINA AND LAOS

Head of Chinese Pavilion Leaves Peking for Vientiane Fair 138

Chinese Exhibition Delegation Arrives in Vientiane 138

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President Arrives in Shenyang from Peking 139

Shenyang Banquet Welcomes President and Madame Ould Daddah and Other Distinguished Mauritanian Guests 140

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Comrade Wilcox Leaves Peking for Home 141

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos, Wife of President of the Philippines, Arrives in Peking 141

Page

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Madame Imelda Marcos 142

Chinese Leaders Chiang Ching, Li Hsien-nien Meet Madame Marcos 143

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Name of Premier Chou En-lai for Madame Marcos 143

Chinese Weightlifting Association Delegate and Weightlifters Leave Hong Kong for Philippines 145

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Delegation of China-Romania Friendship People's Commune Leaves Bucharest for Home 146

Peking Women's Volleyball Team Leaves Bucharest for Home 146

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leone-China Friendship Society Delegation Feted in Peking 147

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Grave Economic Recession in Georgia Under New Tsar's Oppression and Exploitation 147

CHINA AND SPAIN

Chinese Table Tennis Team Ends Friendly Visit to Spain 151

CHINA AND SYRIA

Chinese Militia Delegation Leaves Peking for Syria 151

CHINA AND UN

UN General Committee Discusses General Assembly Agenda Soviet Proposal Rejected 152

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya Gives Reception for Chinese Medical Team 155

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS ORGANIZATIONS

International Weightlifting Federation Admits Chinese Association 155

7TH ASIAN GAMES

Chinese Sports Delegation to 7th Asian Games Leaves Tehran for Home 156

Page

Chinese Sports Delegation Returns Home from Tehran 157

NATIONAL

PLAYS REFLECTING THE CULTURAL REVOLUTION

Creative Works of Literature and Art Must Warmly Eulogize the Great Cultural Revolution - by Hung T'u 159

Fight To Defend the Fruits of Victory of the Great Cultural Revolution - by Hsi Yüan 166

Opportunely Reflect the Heated Life of Struggle - by Ho Tsung 172

NO INFLATION IN CHINA

New China Is Free of Inflation 174

WORKER-PEASANT-SOLDIER ACTIVISTS IN MARXIST STUDY

China Trains Worker-Peasant-Soldier Activists in Marxist Study 177

MEDICAL AND HEALTH SERVICE FOR RURAL POPULATION

Peasants' Health Well-Protected in China 180

CHANGES IN RURAL LIFE

Criticism of Lin Piao, Confucius Brings Changes to Chinese Villages 184

PUMP WELLS

Northwest China Province Sinks More Pump Wells 186

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Leader of British Post and Telecommunications Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 187

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Protocol on Sino-Bulgarian Scientific and Technical Cooperation Commission Session Signed in Peking 187

Bulgarian Scientific and Technical Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 188

Page

CHINA AND CYPRUS

First Shipment of Chinese Red Cross Supplies Arrives in Cyprus 189

CHINA AND FRANCE

Marseilles International Fair Opens 189

CHINA AND GUYANA

Head of Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Group Leaves Peking for Guyana 190

CHINA AND JAPAN

Exhibition of People's Republic of China Opens in Tokyo 190

Japanese Delegation Feted in Peking 192

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President and Madame Ould Daddah Leave Shenyang for Korea 193

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Agricultural Economic Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 194

CHINA AND PANAMA

Jen-min Jih-pao Hails Panamanian Victory in Struggle Against US Enterprises' Blackmail 194

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Attends Peking Soiree 196

Madame Marcos and Other Distinguished Guests from Philippines Visit People's Commune 196

Madame Marcos Attends Peking Opera Performance 197

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Minister of Agriculture and Forestry Gives Banquet for Swedish Agricultural Delegation 198

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador to Guyana 198

Page

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation Arrives in Peking 199

Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation Visits People's Commune in Peking 199

Peking Banquet Honors Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation 200

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

September 30, 1974 No. 5706

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

Obey Orders in All Your Actions

- a criticism of Lin Piao's criminal act in opposing Party leadership in the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign

by

Chan Shih-p'u (詹时圃)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 13, 1974)

"The force at the core leading our cause forward is the Chinese Communist Party." Party leadership means the leadership of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee. "Obey orders in all your actions" means most fundamentally to obey the orders of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee. To obey the leadership and the orders of the Party, it is necessary to implement firmly Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and the directives and decisions of the Party. There has always been an acute struggle between the two lines in the Party and the army on whether to follow the leadership of the Party and obey the orders of the Party or to oppose the leadership of the Party and disobey the orders of the Party.

At important historical junctures in the Chinese revolution, the bourgeois careerist, conspirator, double-dealer, renegade and traitor Lin Piao had on numerous occasions taken the Right-opportunist stand in opposing the instructions of Chairman Mao, the CCP Central Committee and the Military Commission of the CCP Central Committee, and sabotaging the centralized leadership and unified command of the Party. However, the sworn confederates of Lin Piao still dressed him up as a "model" who "always followed closely" Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and even as a "hero" who "most bravely" defended Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. This is a complete distortion of historical facts.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, to study more seriously the teachings of Chairman Mao on strengthening the centralized leadership of the Party and organization and discipline and to deepen further the criticism of the Right-opportunist line of Lin Piao in the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign and his criminal act in opposing the leadership of the Party and disobeying the orders of the Party is of extremely great significance to our understanding profoundly the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and strengthening our consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and various instructions of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee.

Strengthening the Centralized Leadership of the Party Is an Important Guarantee for Victory Throughout the Country

In July 1948, the War of Liberation had entered its third year, and time and conditions were ripe for waging a strategic war of decision against the Kuomintang forces. The development of the war situation required our army to fight a major war of annihilation on a scale greater than ever fought before, and to swiftly score an all-round victory in the liberation war. This great war of annihilation not only required concerted actions on the part of the various army corps, but also close strategic coordination between the various field armies as well as their direct cooperation in fighting in all campaigns. Under such a situation, the strengthening of the centralized leadership of the Party and "unified thinking, policies, plans, command and actions" in keeping with the demands of the development of the revolutionary situation became an important guarantee for winning victory throughout the country.

For the sake of meeting this kind of favorable revolutionary situation, when our army turned toward launching strategic counter-attacks, Chairman Mao had already laid down a series of important instructions on strengthening the centralized leadership of the Party, organization and discipline, and other problems. On October 10, 1947, he issued "The Three Main Rules of Discipline and the Eight Points for Attention." On January 7, 1948, he issued the directive "On Setting Up a System of Reports." In his instructions in "The Work of Land Reform and of Party Consolidation in 1948" and "On the September Meeting Circular of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China," Chairman Mao called upon our Party to make the greatest efforts to overcome the state of lack of organization and discipline and to overcome localism and guerrilla-ism. He called on our Party to "centralize all the powers that can and must be concentrated in the hands of the Central Committee and its agencies, so as to bring about the transition in the form of the war from guerrilla to regular warfare." This brilliant directive played a very important role in further strengthening the centralized leadership of the Party.

Refusing to implement the above-mentioned instructions from Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao looked upon the liberated area in the Northeast as his "independent

kingdom" and tried to make himself independent of the Party. On many important issues, he neither asked for instructions beforehand nor submitted reports afterward. After Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee issued the directive of "On Setting Up a System of Reports" on January 7, 1948 up to August 15 in the same year, he never once submitted a single comprehensive report to Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee during the more than seven intervening months, thus openly contravening the system of making reports laid down by the Central Committee. Because of this, he was severely criticized by the Central Committee on many occasions. Lin Piao reluctantly made a self-examination, admitted that he "had clung to the bad habits of guerrilla-ism and shown signs of indiscipline" and expressed the "determination to mend his ways. However, Lin Piao only feigned compliance and never meant what he said. Instead of mending his ways, he became even more antagonistic to the leadership of the Party. At crucial moments and on key issues in the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, Lin Piao on numerous occasions opposed the instructions of Chairman Mao, the CCP Central Committee and the Military Commission of the Central Committee. Had it not been for the firm measures adopted in time by Chairman Mao to curb and overcome the mistakes of Lin Piao, the concept of operations for the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign would have been undermined, and the advent of an early victory throughout the country would have been hampered.

Lin Piao's Defiance of Orders and His Refusal To Advance South of the Great Wall Ahead of Timetable

The victorious conclusion of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, the hard battle fought in the Huai-Hai Campaign and the victories on other battlefronts showed that "the military situation in China has reached a new turning point" viewed from the whole situation, the enemy was rapidly crumbling. In the North China theater of war, although the Kuomintang troops still had numerical superiority, their strategic situation was extremely unfavorable. Particularly under the situation that the Kuomintang troops in the Northeast had been annihilated, they became more isolated and were like birds frightened by the mere twang of a bow-string. Consequently, they were in a dilemma marked by uncertainty and indecisiveness and were unable to make up their minds on whether to hold on or to escape to the south or flee to the west. Just as Chairman Mao had analyzed "the enemies always under-rate the energy of our army and over-rate their own strength, though at the same time they are like birds startled by the mere twang of a bow-string." The enemy wrongly estimated that after the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, our Northeast Field Army would take at least three to six months before it could advance south of the Great Wall for battle. Under this condition, the rapid advance of the Northeast Field Army to south of the Great Wall would be extremely useful for annihilating the enemy on the spot.

With foresight and vision, Chairman Mao seized this excellent opportunity, decided to continue with the battle, and swiftly launched the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign to annihilate the enemy in North China on the spot. Viewed from the whole situation, this course was very favorable

to us. This could speed up the disintegration of Kuomintang rule and prevent the forming of a defense line south of the Yangtze. Although we could capture Peiping and Tientsin without a single battle, if the enemy in North China were allowed to escape to the south or flee toward the west, subsequent operations would be unfavorable to us. However, it was impossible to annihilate the enemy on the spot by relying only on our forces in North China at that time. At that time, we had only three army corps in North China (one had to be used to deal with Yen Hsi-shan in the direction of T'aiyüan in Shansi), and it would be difficult for them to prevent the enemy from escaping to the south or fleeing toward the west. Consequently, the early advance of the Northeast Field Army to south of the Great Wall became the important decision for completely annihilating the enemy in North China and scoring a victory in the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign.

When the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign was about to end, Chairman Mao instructed Lin Piao to send two columns from the vicinity of Chinchou as advance units south of the Great Wall and make proper preparations for the main force to move south of the Great Wall as soon as possible. He also set November 21 or November 22 as the deadline for advancing south of the Great Wall for battle. In the first place, the early advance of the main force of our Northeast Field Army to south of the Great Wall could pin down the enemy forces and prevent them from escaping. In the second place, taking advantage of the wrong judgment of the enemies on when our Northeast Field Army could move south of the Great Wall, we could take them by surprise and carry out strategic encirclement and operations for cutting up the enemy forces, thus reducing the enemies to the hopeless predicament of neither able to escape nor to close their ranks, and creating conditions for us to annihilate them one by one.

Lin Piao, however, was unwilling to continue the battle and did not wish to quickly start the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign. He failed to see the favorable impact the annihilation of the enemy forces of North China on the spot would have on the whole situation nor the excellent situation of the imminent disintegration of the enemy, and did not believe that the reactionary rule of the Kuomintang could be basically toppled in another year. Instead, he over-estimated the strength of the enemy and underestimated the strength of our army. Under the pretext that "it is very difficult for the main forces in the Northeast to march south of the Great Wall ahead of schedule," he openly opposed Chairman Mao's instruction calling for the early advance of the main forces in the Northeast to their south of the Great Wall to carry out rest and regrouping after completing their dispositions before making an unhurried attack.

Could it be true that there were insurmountable difficulties? Basically no. Lin Piao said: "The fighters of the Northeast dread leaving home and going too far away," and if we rashly moved south of the Great Wall without ample time for making preparations, then the "desertion rate would be even more serious." And so on and so forth. How could there be difficulties? This was the greatest insult to the broad masses of cadres and fighters of the Northeast Field Army. The facts fully showed that the

broad masses of commanders and fighters of our troops in the Northeast possessed a high degree of class awareness, and encouraged by the excellent situation in the strategic battle of decision, they were in high spirits and actively called for going south of the Great Wall at an early date to take part in the battle for the liberation of North China and the whole of China. Therefore although the sabotage and interference of Lin Piao had a certain impact on the mobilization and preparation work for moving the units south of the Great Wall, the morale of the broad masses of commanders and fighters was at all times high, and they actually arrived at the Peiping-Tientsin battlefront ahead of schedule. Lin Piao's slander of the broad masses of commanders and fighters in the Northeast served exactly to expose that he was an out-and-out Right-opportunist. Lin Piao's opposition to the directives of Chairman Mao and the Military Commission of the Central Committee which called for the early advance of the Northeast Field Army to south of the Great Wall precisely met the needs of the enemy. If Lin Piao's sabotage and interference came to pass, they would certainly hinder the military operations and permit the enemy in North China to escape, thus making the subsequent liberation of the whole country more difficult and prolonging the war.

Lin Piao's Contravention of Orders and His Unauthorized Decision To Send the Rearguard Units Through Shanhaikuan

Before launching the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, for the sake of insuring victory for the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign and realizing the annihilation of the enemy in North China on the spot, another strategic measure of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee was to conceal the strategic intention of our army and pin down the enemy forces so that they could not escape.

At that time, the enemy forces in North China had become birds startled by the mere twang of the bow-string and were making preparations for escape to the south or to the west. The enemy forces temporarily stayed in Peiping and Tientsin to size up the situation in the various theaters of war throughout the country, and principally for watching the movements of our troops in the Northeast. The enemy deployed an entire army at Shanhaikuan, because they estimated that our army in the Northeast was bound to advance south of the Great Wall along the Peiping-Liaoning railway through Shanhaikuan. They wanted this army to fight a holding action so that they could gain time for the main forces to either escape or to consolidate their positions.

For the sake of pinning down the enemy forces at Peiping and Tientsin and enabling the campaign to be launched with secrecy and dispatch, Chairman Mao adopted a series of effective measures. For example, in order to keep Chiang Kai-shek from making swift arrangements for the escape of his forces at Peiping and Tientsin by sea to the south, Chairman Mao ordered our forces along the Huaihai front not to make dispositions for the final annihilation of the remnants of Tu Yü-ming's Army Corps for two weeks. In order to prevent the enemy forces from escaping toward Tsingtao, he ordered

our troops in Shantung to mass certain forces to control a section of the Yellow River near Tsinan and to make preparations along the Tsingtao-Tsinan railway. All these were carried out for the sake of pinning down the enemy forces and preventing them from making up their minds to escape so that we could annihilate them on the spot. The most important link in these series of measures to conceal the movement of the Northeast Field Army was to prevent the enemy from discovering too soon the movement of our army to south of the Great Wall. If this link was broken, the rest of the measures could not be brought into play.

Earlier, before the Northeast Field Army began its movement, Chairman Mao had sent many telegrams to Lin Piao stressing that the movements of troops should be kept well concealed and shortcuts should be taken. For the sake of concealing and speeding up their movements, they should travel by night and rest by day and avoid going by way of Shanhaikuan. On the question of the route to south of the Great Wall, the instruction of Chairman Mao was very explicit and precise.

Showing neither respect for organization nor discipline, Lin Piao openly opposed Chairman Mao's instruction. Adopting the disgusting tactic of killing first and reporting afterward," he ordered, without proper authorization, the rearguard units and the headquarters staff to advance to south of the Great Wall by way of Shanhaikuan. His subsequent explanation was that "the route through Leng Pass and Hsifeng Pass from Jehol to east Hopei is sparsely populated. With such a number of units passing through, there might be difficulty with food and lodging." He also said, "The movement of so large a force over so long a distance to the south was subject to aerial surveillance and bombing by the enemy night and day, and there could be no secret to speak of." All these were nothing but excuses. He attempted to use them to cover up his crime of opposing the centralized and unified leadership of the Party.

The route of march to south of the Great Wall through Jehol into east Hopei as charted for the Northeast Field Army by Chairman Mao mainly ran through the liberated area in Jehol where our troops could receive strong support from the broad masses of the people. The facts also completely proved that units of the Northeast Field Army advancing along this route to south of the Great Wall experienced no difficulty whatsoever in way of food and lodging. This tellingly repudiated the shameless lies of Lin Piao. Everybody knows that the conditions of the masses in the liberated area were good, and it was easy for our army to maintain secrecy. As long as our army strictly observed Chairman Mao's instruction through marching by night and resting by day and paying attention to concealment, the enemy could never have made an early discovery of our coming. As for the planes daily sent over by the enemy to the liberated areas of Jehol and Hopei for reconnaissance and bombing, they would lose their effectiveness because our army traveled by night and rested by day. Furthermore, this route was also a shortcut for our troops from where they were stationed to south of the Great Wall. The moment our army entered the Leng Pass and Hsifeng Pass, it could very quickly make a thrust between Peiping and Tientsin to cut off the links between the enemy forces at Peiping and Tientsin. This was of help to our speedily carrying through the launching

of the campaign and tactically dividing up the enemy forces. Therefore this route to south of the Great Wall was the easiest to conceal and the most favorable one for us to annihilate the enemy on the spot. Had it not been for the fact that Chairman Mao had already ordered the Second Army Corps and the Third Army Corps of the North China Field Army and the Second Army Corps of the Northeast Field Army to south of the Great Wall beforehand to cut up and encircle the enemy forces on the Peiping-Changchiak'ou front, thus maneuvering the enemy forces at Peiping and Tientsin into sending reinforcements to the west and drawing their attention to the Peiping-Changchiak'ou front, the unauthorized action of Lin Piao might have led to serious consequences.

Lin Piao's Refusal To Obey Orders and His Insistence on Attacking Nank'ou

Chairman Mao drew up a correct concept of operations for the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, the first phase of which was to "encircle without attacking" and "cut off without encircling." Because of this, after Chairman Mao's disposition of the Northeast Field Army to advance south of the Great Wall, the main task should be to cut off Peiping from Tientsin. Only in this way could we grab hold of the enemy forces in North China, gain time for annihilating them one by one and fulfill in a satisfactory manner the strategic intention of Chairman Mao, the CCP Central Committee and the Military Commission of the Central Committee.

After the troops moved to south of the Great Wall, Lin Piao once again acted against the tactical policies and dispositions of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee. In the early part of December 1948, the Second Army Corps and the Third Army Corps of the North China Field Army and the advance army corps of the Northeast Field Army had completed the separation and encirclement of the enemy forces at various points along the Peiping-Changchiak'ou front and cut off the main route for the enemy forces to retreat westward toward Suiyüan. Under this condition "the sole or main concern was that the enemy might escape by sea." At that time, the advance units of the main forces of the Northeast had already reached Chi hsien and Yüt'ien in the eastern sector of Peiping. An important problem having bearing on the whole situation of the campaign at the time was whether these units should be employed to fulfill the set task of cutting off Peiping from Tientsin according to plan or in another direction.

Under the situation that the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign had already begun, the communications between the enemy forces at Peiping and Tientsin had not yet been cut, the dispositions for blocking the enemy's escape by the sea had not yet been completed, and the enemy had been maneuvered into changing his dispositions busily sending reinforcements to Changchiak'ou, Lin Piao paid no heed to the overall situation of the campaign and made the mistake of ordering his units to attack Nank'ou on the Peiping-Changchiak'ou front. Because of this, he was severely criticized by Chairman Mao. Chairman Mao pointed out: Under the condition that Peiping and Tientsin had not been cut off from each other, "the 3rd column should on no account go to Nank'ou." This was because an attack on Nank'ou could run the danger of

forcing the enemy at Peiping to escape sooner to Tientsin and T'angku. Following this, Chairman Mao further instructed Lin Piao explicitly that before dispositions for the entire campaign were completed, "in particular, you must not wipe out all the enemy forces at Changchiak'ou, Hsinpaoan and Nank'ou because that would compel the enemy east of Nank'ou to make a quick decision to bolt."

Chairman Mao long ago pointed out: In battle our army must "make wiping out the enemy's effective strength our main objective." "A battle in which the enemy is routed is not basically decisive in a contest with a foe of great strength. A battle of annihilation, on the other hand, produces a great and immediate impact on any enemy." Lin Piao's insistence on his mistake of attacking Nank'ou was a concrete manifestation of his consistent idea of waging battles to route the enemy and opposing battles of annihilation. Without waiting for the arrival of the main forces, without waiting for the launching of the campaign on the whole front, without waiting for cutting off Peiping from Tientsin and without blocking the escape route of the enemy by sea, he attacked blindly and fought a reckless battle. This could only cause the enemy to make up their minds to bolt, ruin Chairman Mao's strategic intention and concept of the operations and cause the strategic intention and the concept of operations to come to nought. It could only increase the difficulty of the operations after the crossing of the Yangtze and prolong the reactionary rule of the Kuomintang. All these would work out to the complete satisfaction of the enemy. Only because of the series of effective measures adopted by Chairman Mao to eliminate the sabotage and interference of Lin Piao could the concept of operations for the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign be successfully carried out.

*

In the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, our army destroyed and reorganized more than 520,000 enemy troops, basically liberated North China and scored a mighty victory. This victory was brought about by the concept of operations for the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign personally drawn up by Chairman Mao, and represented a victory for Chairman Mao's proletarian military line over Lin Piao's bourgeois military line. It was the result of Chairman Mao's personal leadership and direct command, and was won through valiant struggle by the commanders and fighters of the Northeast Field Army and the North China Field Army who firmly implemented the instructions of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee with the energetic support of the masses.

"Obey orders in all your actions" is a glorious tradition of our army. In the scores of years of revolutionary struggle, our army under the personal leadership and command of Chairman Mao carried forward this glorious tradition, and won one victory after another. Both in the war years and after the founding of new China, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao on many occasions opposed the correct leadership of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee, and attempted to sabotage this glorious tradition of our army. Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee patiently

educated him on numerous occasions, but he always adopted an evil double-dealing attitude toward the Party. His eventual development to become a renegade to the Party and a traitor to the nation was definitely not fortuitous.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, when criticizing Lin Piao's criminal act in opposing the leadership of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee in the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign and his bourgeois military line, we must strengthen our Party concept, accept the absolute leadership of the Party, implement the Party's decisions, abide by the discipline of the Party and obey the orders of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee. Chairman Mao teaches us: "Of the seven sectors--industry, agriculture, commerce, culture and education, the army, the government and the Party--it is the Party that exercises overall leadership." So long as the whole Party and the whole army resolutely implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and military line and carry out work in accordance with the instructions of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee, we shall always be victorious.

* * *

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius Gives Impetus to the Transformation of the Department of Arts in Amoy University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 1, 1974)

The Party committee of Amoy University energetically guides the teachers and students of the various departments of the liberal arts to make efforts in studying and applying the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method, criticizing Confucian books, studying Legalist works, summing up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, giving impetus to the transformation of branches of learning and continuously developing the excellent situation in the revolution in education.

Since September last year, the teachers and students of the various departments of the liberal arts of the Amoy University, in compliance with the directives of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee on the need of attaching importance to the revolution in the superstructure, have set up criticize-Confucius groups, held forums to criticize the way of thinking to honor Confucianism and oppose Legalism, compiled data bearing on the criticism of Confucius, and translated and annotated Legalist works. Since the Spring Festival of this year, the teachers and students have studied the instructions of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and further raised their awareness and energetically plunged into the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. Over the past few months, they have successively held within and outside the university over 50 forums on the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism for an audience of over 60,000, and also written over 70 pieces (pamphlets) of relevant articles and special writings.

The deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has brought out many new problems for the revolution in education in the departments of liberal arts of the university. The thought to honor Confucianism and oppose Legalism is deep-rooted in the old departments of liberal arts. In the revolution in education, although the teachers and students of the departments of liberal arts in Amoy University have carried out many reforms, the whole ideological system in the departments of liberal arts is still under the serious influence of the Confucian school, and the Legalist figures have no standing in the historical teaching material and are seldom mentioned in the literary teaching material. On this point, the broad masses of worker-peasant-soldier students have made a lot of complaints. In the process of studying the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, they fought as they studied simultaneously, and energetically transformed the old ideological system that honored Confucianism and opposed Legalism in all branches of learning.

Under the leadership of the university Party committee, the teachers and students of the various departments of the liberal arts began to carry out reforms in the content of teaching material, the curricular set-up, the method of teaching, etc. Under the guidance of the teachers, the worker-peasant-soldier students of the Chinese language department again corrected and criticized the book "Analysis of Selected Satirical Essays by Lu Hsün" edited and written by themselves and compiled the "Selected Writings by Lu Hsün Against the Worship of Confucius" containing a total of 300,000 characters. The above two books have become the teaching materials of the department in question. On this basis, they have at present again started to annotate the unfinished manuscripts of the "Outline of the History of Han Literature" edited and written by Lu Hsün in Amoy University in those years, and are prepared to start from this to compile teaching material on the history of Chinese literature.

In the past the "ancient writings selected" by this department were arranged in the order of dynasties and basically made up of writings by Confucian scholars. At present, prominence is given to the Legalist school, and Legalist works are mainly selected with some writings by Confucian scholars appropriately retained for use as teaching material by negative example. The course in "ancient Han language" selectively teaches the representative writings of the Confucian school and the Legalist school. Through the teaching of talking on syntax and rhetoric, it helps toward understanding the contents of articles and learning to put syntax and rhetoric in the service of the viewpoint of an article. The course in "reform of written language" also starts its teaching with the criticism of the Confucian school, and from all writing with the same characters in the Ch'in Dynasty to the contemporary simplification of the Chinese characters, it gives prominence to the history of the struggle between the two lines in language reform. This department has developed from a general study of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism to a more systematic study of the Legalist representative figures, the Confucian representative figures and the leaders of peasant uprisings in every dynasty. On this basis, they have compiled a new edition of teaching material on the general history of China. The department of economics also organizes specific persons to study the economic thoughts of Legalist figures through all ages, and to compile on this basis teaching material on the history of the economy of China.

From practice, the teachers and students of various departments of the liberal arts in Amoy University have come to understand that it will not do to reform courses of study behind closed doors and that we must run the school on an open-door basis, take society as a factory and integrate ourselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers. In the past two months, they formed one sub-group after another to go deep into various places throughout the province to join the workers, peasants and soldiers in studying and publicizing the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and making revolutionary mass criticism, on the one hand. On the other hand, they brought along newly compiled teaching materials and proposals for the reform of relevant courses of study to solicit the opinions of the workers, peasants and soldiers so that they could be

revised again and again and the departments of the liberal arts could be made to serve better the actual struggle. In conjunction with their teaching assignments, the history, Chinese language and other departments compiled draft lectures to introduce the Legalist figures and the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and delivered them many times among the workers, peasants and soldiers on an experimental basis to widely solicit their opinions, and revisions were made in the process. Meanwhile, attention was paid to uniting all intellectuals who were willing to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and supporting and encouraging them in taking an active part in the battle.

Many teachers have played a positive role by striving to read works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, to eliminate the influence of Confucian thought, and to consciously transform their world outlook. With the help of the Party organization and his comrades, an old professor of the history department took an active part in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, studied the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and purged himself of the influence of the thinking to honor Confucianism and oppose Legalism that affected him in the past. Recently, in cooperation with the young teachers, he wrote at different times "The Thought of Li Chih Who Honored Legalism and Opposed Confucianism As Viewed from 'Comments on the Essentials of the Outline of History'" and other articles. He said, "I've taught history for nearly 30 years. Only this year have I really found the road to go forward and seen clearly the orientation of the revolution in the study of history. I must seriously study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and work still harder to contribute toward the Party's educational undertaking and the study of history. (NCNA)

* * *

PUBLISHING CIRCLES

Shanghai People's Publishing House Develops "Three-in-One Combination" Editing and Creating Activities

- improvement in the quality of published reading matter gives impetus to the building of a contingent of theorists

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 1, 1974)

(Based on an NCNA dispatch from Shanghai, August 31, 1974) Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the Shanghai People's Publishing House, through energetically launching "three-in-one combination" editing and creating activities with the participation of the worker-peasant-soldier writers as the main body and the leading personnel of the Party organizations of the relevant units and professional editors and writers, has noticeably improved the quality of its published reading matter and given impetus to the building of a contingent of Marxist theorists.

The "three-in-one combination" editing and creating activity is a new thing developed in the great proletarian cultural revolution. The "three-in-one combination" editing and creating groups first set up in 1969 mostly edited and created reportage literature, short stories and other literary and art reading matter. Later they gradually branched out to the editing and creation of reading matter in the political, philosophical, historical, educational, scientific, technical, fine arts and other fields. Recently, they have also broken through some "preserves" long held to be so "technically strong" and "theoretically profound" that they could only be taken up by the professional editors and writers but not the workers, peasants and soldiers. For instance, in such fields as theory of literature and art, classic literature, giant reference books and translated reading matter, "three-in-one combination" editing and creating groups have been set up in succession. At present, there are 420 "three-in-one combination" editing and writing groups organized by and linked up with publishing houses. The total number of people participating in the "three-in-one combination" editing and writing groups is around 3,000. More than half of them are workers, peasants and soldiers, and the great majority of them are youths. Full of vim and vigor, they fight on the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements and take a direct part in writing and editing work, thus becoming a new force on the publishing front.

Since the launching of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers have taken Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as a weapon in the penetrating criticism of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the criticism of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and some reactionary works of the Confucian school. Meanwhile they have analyzed, studied and annotated or written commentaries on Legalist works. Some units have also organized "three-in-one combination" editing and writing groups for the study of Marxist works with the participation of professional theorists.

In the past few years, the books edited and written by the editing and writing groups have accounted for around one-third of the books published by the Shanghai People's Publishing House. Among them are novels, cinematic literature and scripts, commentaries on literature and art, and reading matter on philosophy, political science, and scientific techniques.

Due to the energetic unfolding of "three-in-one" editing and creating activities, many dock workers, barefoot doctors and rusticated educated youths have energetically picked up their pens and written a number of works that combine theory with reality and are strong in militant nature. Last year, when the dock workers of the Yangshup'u Loading and Unloading Station of the Shanghai Harbor Affairs Bureau studied Marxist political economy, they associated real-life struggle with the criticism of the revisionist enterprise-building line. Last year, they fulfilled the State plan 40 days ahead of schedule. On this basis, the workers' amateur writers, through working in cooperation with the professional writers and summing up the workers' practice of struggle and the ideas obtained though study have written a book called "Political Economy on the Docks" that combines theoretical analysis with vivid cases.

In the past few years, through the practice of "three-in-one combination" editing and creating activities, abundant experience has been accumulated, and there have also been some new development in the form of such activities. In the past, "three-in-one combination" editing and creating group set up was generally held responsible for the editing and writing of a book and was formed by a unit. At present things have developed to such a stage that a "three-in-one combination" editing and creating group covers several, over a dozen and even several dozen units. In this way, more writers can be concentrated to give play to their wisdom and talents, and the quality of published reading matter is further improved.

The collection of short stories called "Spring on the Farm" is collated from a large host of works by a "three-in-one combination" editing and writing group. The themes of various works in this collection sing the praises of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the rusticated youths who follow the road of integration with the workers and peasants. However, the figures created in every piece, the conflict of contradictions presented and the artistic forms used are not the same or repeated.

There are also some "three-in-one combination" editing and creating groups that adopt the form of combining a spot with a wide area in making spare-time creation. For instance, the "three-in-one combination" editing and creating group of the Shanghai Electric Motor Plant last year published a collection of short stories called "Young Fighters." This year, it continued to organize the worker-writers of the plant to proceed with the writing of a middle-length novel on the one hand. On the other hand, it gave impetus to the spare-time creating activities of the workers in the Minhsing industrial district and called on them to work together with the worker-writers of a number of units including the Shanghai Steam Turbine Plant and the Shanghai Heavy Machinery Plant in creating a collection of narrative poems called "Infant Eagles."

The continuous development of the "three-in-one combination" editing and creating activities has created favorable conditions for the training and building of contingents of theorists by various relevant units. In the process of accomplishing editing and writing assignments, the "three-in-one combination" editing and creating groups of many units have developed to become theory writing groups. A worker spare-time writing group active on the theoretical front called "Kung Hsü-li" is composed of some members of the "three-in-one combination" editing and creating group that has compiled the book called "An Anthology of Selected Essays on Philosophy by Shanghai Workers." This group has over 30 members. Since February 1970, they have insisted on meeting every week or every two weeks to take up studies and exchange experience. For over four years, they have successively published in newspapers and magazines over 200 theoretical and critical articles on philosophy, political economy, literature and art, etc. Recently, they have used the Marxist philosophical viewpoint in analyzing several principal heroic figures in the model revolutionary theatrical works and collectively written a book called "Learn from the Model Plays, Discuss Dialectics."

For the purpose of further unfolding "three-in-one combination" editing and creating activities, the Shanghai People's Publishing House has recently organized a number of editors and writers dealing with social science and natural science to go among the worker-peasant-soldier masses to keep in close touch with life, conduct investigations and studies and organize and establish links with the new "three-in-one combination" editing and creating groups. Meanwhile, some worker-peasant-soldier writers have also been invited to act in turn as spare-time editors in publishing houses. This not only adds new blood to the publishing ranks but also benefits the training and building of a contingent of Marxist theorists.

* * *

TIBET

"Life in Socialist Motherland's Happiest of All"
-- Says Tibetan Returnee

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Sept. 17, 1974)

a former tibetan serf, who returned to tibet from abroad in 1964, told hsinhua in a recent interview: "my decade of experience since returning has convinced me that life in the socialist motherland is the happiest of all."

pressganged into the reactionary army before liberation and coerced by the dalai traitorous clique to flee abroad in 1959, phuntsog wangdue crossed back to the people's side ten years ago. he was then inspired by the excellent situation in the socialist motherland and the policy of the chinese communist party. his patriotic action was highly appreciated by the party and the people's government which provided him with everything he needed to make a new start. special arrangements were made for him to visit factories, villages, hospitals, schools and monasteries in lhasa, shigatse, loka, gyantse and other places in new tibet. out of his own choice, he returned to his home village to take up farm work. he is now a member of the red star people's commune in konka county in the tibet autonomous region.

castigating the dalai traitorous clique for its crimes, phuntsog wangdue recalled how his family of ten could scarcely keep body and soul together in the old days when his father, who wove silk quilts for serf-owners, was the only bread winner and his mother had to go begging from door to door. in the five years he was abroad, the returnee said, he saw for himself how the dalai clique and foreign reactionaries exploited and oppressed in the most inhuman way those tibetans who had gone there under duress. they subsisted on meagre rations of rotten rice and several people shared a blanket. unable to acclimatize themselves to the environments and the sweltering heat and with swarms of mosquitoes spreading infectious diseases, many died of illness because they could not afford medical treatment. those who could move about were compelled to work for the dalai clique and foreign reactionaries, building roads or airfields under perilous conditions with no safety precautions whatsoever. one of his mates, while trying to dislodge a huge rock, fell off a cliff and was killed instantly. eight others were buried alive in a landslide. "we were actually sold out as coolies by the dalai clique," phuntsog wangdue said bitterly. "after i had toiled like a beast of burden for several years, they not only refused to pay me anything but asserted that i was owing them money."

speaking of his feelings over the past ten years, phuntsog wangdue said: "tibet has undergone a tremendous change under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the communist

party. production and construction are steaming ahead and the people's livelihood gets better every day. great changes have also taken place in our village, known as a 'village of beggars' before liberation, when a handful of serf-owners controlled over 90 per cent of the farmland and cattle and sheep here. they led an extravagant life while the labouring people had to eke out a bare subsistence by sweating like animals or went begging. things are entirely different now. over the past decade, the cadres and members of our people's commune, guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line and relying on their own collective efforts, have spurred farm production and animal husbandry. grain output is now four times as much as in the pre-liberation days, and people have more than enough to eat. eighty per cent of the peasant households in our village have bank deposits, and the ramshackle cottages have given way to brand-new houses. while only a few lamas could read before liberation, now the commune has established schools and more and more children are enrolled. the commune also has its own clinic, radio rediffusion station, tractors and sowing, threshing winnowing and other farm machines.

phuntsog wangdue expressed gratitude to the party and the people's government for their care for him. he said: "after i returned to the motherland the people's government gave me a house, land, tools and utensils. i got married shortly after getting back home and now have a happy family with three children. my wife nini is also a commune member. my family last year received an allowance in kind of 1,500 kg. of grain plus meat, vegetables and other non-staple food and 150 yuan in cash from the commune. early this year my wife fell seriously ill. she was immediately rushed to hospital for free medical treatment and soon recovered. all this has made me see most clearly that life in the socialist motherland under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the communist party is the happiest of all."

FARM MECHANIZATION

China's Progress in Farm Mechanization

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

tractors, harvesters and mechanical pumps are in widespread use on the vast plains of northern china. rice transplanters and other paddy field machinery are being popularized in rice growing southern areas, where irrigation and drainage have already been mechanized on a large scale. machines are being introduced in increasing numbers in forestry, animal husbandry and fishing. and tractors rumble in the fields on the tibetan plateau too.

china's tractor-ploughed acreage is now nearly double that in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began. thanks to the rapid growth of mechanical irrigation and drainage, more than 33 million hectares of cropland now give stable yields despite drought or heavy rain.

all this has prepared important material and technical conditions for the continuous expansion of agriculture.

in old china, agriculture was very backward. even in the 40's of this century, nearly all the farm work in china, then a semi-feudal, semi-colonial country, was done by manual labour. some of the remote regions inhabited by minority nationalities still used primitive slash-and-burn methods of farming.

after the founding of the people's republic of china, the line for developing agriculture was laid down by chairman mao. he pointed out: "in agriculture, with conditions as they are in our country co-operation must precede the use of big machinery (in capitalist countries agriculture develops in a capitalist way)." and soon after the land reform, which abolished the feudal land ownership, the chinese peasants embarked on the road of collectivization. following on the agricultural co-operatives, the people's communes were set up in the vast rural areas from 1958 onwards. on this basis, china began to mechanize farming in a planned way to build up a modern socialist agriculture.

in the year after the founding of the people's communes, chairman mao pointed out: "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization." this touched off a mass campaign to improve farm implements. the communes set up tens of thousands of small farm implements repair and manufacturing plants and produced large numbers of farm tools. in the same year, china started to manufacture big and medium-sized tractors serially, ushering in a new stage in china's agriculture, that of mechanization.

the cultural revolution has accelerated the process of mechanization. factories making tractors, hand tractors, motors and engines have been set up in all parts of china. and 96 per cent of the counties have their own farm machinery repair and manufacturing plants. by 1973 the output of tractors had increased six fold and hand tractors 32 fold compared with 1965. big increases have also been made in the output of internal combustion engines, combine harvesters, wheelbarrows, pumps, mills for processing farm and side-line produce, sprayers and machines for use in forestry, animal husbandry, side-occupations and fisheries.

while setting up state-run plants for making big farm machines, china puts great stress on local initiative in the production of agricultural machinery and relevant

equipment. thus shantung province started producing equipment for small chemical fertilizer plants in 1966 and by 1973 had turned out more than 100 sets of such equipment. a year earlier, in 1972, it expanded a tractor plant, more than doubling its annual capacity. kiangsu province built or expanded a number of plants for making motors, engines and tractors. its output of diesel engines in 1973 increased more than nine fold and hand tractors more than 20 fold, compared with 1965. the province also made whole sets of chemical fertilizer equipment. all the 70 or more cities and counties in the province now have their own small chemical fertilizer plants.

china's topography is varied and the natural conditions differ considerably. hilly regions, rolling lands and plateaus occupy most of the total land area, and there are also interminable plains a few dozen metres above sea level; in the south there are vast areas criss-crossed by rivers, and many lakes; the southeast coastal areas are dotted with islands of various sizes. the agricultural machine building departments produce varied kinds of farm machinery following careful investigations of the different local conditions. in 1973, more than 1,500 kinds of farm machinery were being produced. among these many could be put to multi-use. there are now not only hand tractors suitable for hilly land and for horticulture but also various specifications of wheel and crawler tractors for paddy fields, dry fields or land reclamation. china now manufactures implements for ridge culture in northeast china, special machines for paddy fields in the south, implements adapted for the hilly land in the northwest plateau, and also big and medium-sized implements for deep ploughing, ditch digging and other kinds of farm improvement projects.

the great advances in farm mechanization achieved through self-reliance and hard work by the tachai production brigade -- the famous pace-setter on the agricultural front -- reflect the tremendous efforts to promote farm mechanization made by the people's communes in china's mountain areas. this brigade, situated in the taihang mountains, has basically mechanized threshing, fodder cutting, fodder crushing and other work as well as part of the levelling of land, soil improvement, ploughing and transportation. it has bought small-sized crawler tractors manufactured in hsiyang county, of which the brigade is a part, for use on the "man-made plains", namely, the land formed by levelling mountainsides and filling in ditches.

the aim of china's agricultural mechanization is to make sure that farming areas give stable, high yields irrespective of drought or water-logging. while developing farm machinery, many places are also building irrigation and drainage machines. in recent years, many areas in southern china have built tens of thousands of pumping stations and water turbine pumps to lead water up to irrigate fields on high mountains and rolling lands. powered pumping stations have been built in lake regions and other areas liable to waterlogging. in case of

floods or waterlogging, the land is drained immediately. in the dry, water-deficient north and northwest china, people have made great efforts in sinking wells to water the fields. many places now manufacture diesel engines to equip the pump wells. hopei province in the past few years has established 16 diesel engine factories whose annual output has a combined capacity of almost two million horsepower, more than one hundred times the figure of 1966. the province now has more than four hundred thousand pump wells, thus greatly expanding the land under irrigation. the province gathered good harvest in three successive years despite long dry spells.

in the wake of these developments, the collective accumulation of the people's communes has increased constantly, enabling them to lay in a growing amount of farm machinery. at the same time, the state has time and again reduced the prices of farm machines. this has stimulated the rapid development of farm mechanization. the people's communes in china's rural areas now have a contingent of agro-technicians. many of them were trained from commune members and young educated people who had settled in the countryside.

STEEL INDUSTRY

China Develops Mines to Build Steel Industry Through Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

new china has opened up reliable sources of mineral ores for the expansion of her iron and steel industry on the principle of independence and self-reliance.

a socialist country and at the same time a developing country, china belongs to the third world. unlike the imperialist and social-imperialist countries, china does not plunder the resources of any foreign country or rely on imported raw materials in developing her steel industry.

chairman mao points out that it is necessary to "develop the mining industry". a nation that concentrates on processing industries but does not strive to open up domestic sources of raw materials would be making bricks without straw. this is why china must tap her own resources.

proceeding from this principle, the people's government initiated a mass drive to look for and open up mineral deposits after liberation. several hundred mines of big, medium and small sizes were built in the past quarter of a century, and the output shot up more than 150 times.

by tapping nearby mineral resources, the small and medium-sized iron and steel plants in one-third of china's provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions and a number of big enterprises, such as the capital iron and steel company in peking, have achieved self-sufficiency in iron ore. other major steel complexes, like those at anshan and wuhan, are using far more iron ore from their own mines than before.

ore dressing and sintering capacities grew simultaneously with the sharp rise in iron ore output. big, medium-sized and small ore dressing plants with sintering and briquetting equipment of different specifications were established in many localities as against only a few workshops in the early post-liberation days.

mechanization made rapid headway in the mines, thanks to the increase in mining equipment and the mass activities in technical innovation.

by stressing self-reliance in the supply of mineral ores, china has laid a firm foundation for developing the country's iron and steel industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results. a vigorous campaign for opening mines was launched throughout china during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the output of iron ore increased substantially, resulting in a continuous rise in steel output. steel registered an average annual increase of three million tons in the 1970-1973 period.

utilizing vanadium, titanium, boron, silicon and other resources in which china abounds, chinese workers produced high temperature-resistant alloys, precision alloys, super-high strength steel, powdered metals, semi-conductor materials, high energy graphite, laser materials, silicon steel sheets, etc., many of which had never been produced in china previously.

a fairly comprehensive system of the iron and steel industry has initially taken shape in new china after 25 years' construction and development. the industry now makes over 1,200 varieties of steel as well as steel products of more than 20,000 specifications, fulfilling by and large the country's needs in industrial and agricultural development, national defence and scientific research.

using home-made metals, china successfully produced atomic and hydrogen bombs and man-made earth satellites, built the yangtze river bridge at nanking and made ocean-going vessels and supersonic aircraft.

in addition to the big iron and steel complexes, china has gradually built many small and medium-sized iron and steel works the number of which is now more than four times that of 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution. all chinese provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions except tibet now have their own iron and steel enterprises.

AGRICULTURAL NEWS

Agricultural News in Brief

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

southwest china's yunnan province raised 9.7 per cent more pigs in the first six months of this year than in the same 1973 period. it had a record number of pigs in stock by the end of last year, when many people's communes and production brigades averaged one pig per capita.

x x x

northeast china's kirin province produced a record number of antlers this year. total output was seven per cent more than last year.

many breeders in the province have since last spring summed up their experience in deer-raising over long years, and started to breed them in different sheds according to their ages, and improved breeding methods.

x x x

hunan province in central china produced two times as much lotus seeds as last year. commune members are busy selling huge quantities of this famous native produce to the state.

in line with principle of "taking grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development", the province has grown lotus widely in lakes and ponds during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the present lotus acreage was 1.5 times that of 1965, the year before the cultural revolution began.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Weight-Lifting Team Leaves Tirana for Home

(NCNA-English Tirana, Sept. 16, 1974)

the chinese weight-lifting b team led by teng yi, deputy director of the sports commission of shantung province, left here for home today after concluding its friendly visit to albania.

the chinese team was seen off at the airport by azis tahiri, vice-chairman of the albanian state physical culture and sport committee, and others.

before the departure of the chinese team, han po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, and the albanian state physical culture and sports committee have given receptions on the occasion of the team's visit

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

NPC Vice Chairman Meets Delegation of Australia-China Society

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

chou chien-jen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with the delegation of the australia-china society led by geoffrey stillwell.

among those present at the meeting was li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Post and Telecommunications Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

a british post and telecommunications delegation led by the right hon. the lord beswick, minister of state in the department of industry, arrived here by air today for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese ministry of posts and telecommunications.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by shen kuang, vice-minister of posts and telecommunications, and leading members of departments concerned.

on hand were also british ambassador to china edward youde and other diplomatic officials of the british embassy here.

Chinese Diplomat in London Presents Film to Edward Heath

(NCNA-English London, Sept. 16, 1974)

chu chi-yuan, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, presented a film to edward heath, former british prime minister and leader of the conservative party, at the embassy this evening on behalf of the chinese government.

the film, entitled "former british prime minister mr. edward heath's visit to china", is a colour documentary filmed by the peking television station.

present on the occasion were sir anthony royle, former british parliamentary under-secretary for foreign and commonwealth affairs, and some members of mr. heath's party during his china tour.

heath and the other british friends viewed the film after the presentation.

a dinner was given in their honour by chu chi-yuan. other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy were present.

CHINA AND CUBA

Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Meets New Cuban Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei today met with ladislao gonzalez-carbajal, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of cuba to china, and discussed with him matters relating to the presentation of his credentials.

the ambassador arrived here on september 12.

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chinese Scientific, Technical Cooperation Delegation Arrives in Czechoslovakia

(NCNA-English Prague, Sept. 17, 1974)

a chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation arrived here today to attend the 16th session of the joint committee of chinese-czechoslovak scientific and technical cooperation. the delegation is led by sun yu-yu, acting chairman of the chinese section of the joint committee and vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by a. mrazek, acting chairman of the czechoslovak section of the joint committee of czechoslovak-chinese scientific and technical cooperation and vice-minister of technological and investment development, and others.

tsung ke-wen, chinese ambassador to czechoslovakia, and shang fu-chen, member of the delegation and commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy here, were also present.

CHINA AND IRAN

Leading Member of Chinese PLA Physical Education Organization Leaves Tehran for Home

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 17, 1974)

han fu-tung, deputy director of the military training department under the headquarters of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army and a leading member of the p.l.a. physical education organization, left tehran for home today.

seeing him off at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned of the iranian armed forces.

also present were wang ching-jung, counsellor, and wang shao-wu, military attache, of the chinese embassy in iran.

during his stay in iran, he attended the 7th asian games and held talks with brig. general m. khakbiz, physical training director of the iranian armed forces.

Chinese Exhibitions Close in Tehran

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 16, 1974)

the chinese painting and handicraft art exhibition and the chinese architecture exhibition closed here this afternoon after two weeks of display at tehran university.

prince gholam reza pahlavi, president of the 7th asian games federation, and mehrdad pahibod, minister of culture and art of iran had visited the exhibitions.

the chinese exhibitions which opened on september 2 received about 15,000 visitors and were warmly welcomed.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of China Council for Promotion of International Trade Arrives in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 17, 1974)

a friendship delegation from the china council for the promotion of international trade headed by its chairman wang yao-ting arrived in tokyo yesterday evening by plane for a friendly visit to japan.

present at the airport to meet the delegation were: aiichiro fujiyama, shigeo nagano, toshio doko, tatsuzo mizukami, kiyoshi nishimura, kaheita okazaki, kazutsura kawase, teiji hagiwara and other figures of various circles of japan.

chinese ambassador chen chu and leader of the chinese exhibition delegation shao fang-chou were also present.

at a reception held by the japanese economic circles, the delegation was accorded warm welcome by japanese friends of various circles and representatives of patriotic overseas chinese here.

shao fang-chou, leader of the chinese exhibition delegation, who is deputy chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, arrived here on the evening of september 11.

Japanese Industry Minister Receives Friendship Delegation of China Council for Promotion of International Trade

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 17, 1974)

japanese minister of international trade and industry yasuhiro nakasone today received all the members of the friendship delegation of the china council for promotion of international trade led by wang yao-ting, and had a friendly conversation with them.

minister nakasone said the chinese exhibition in osaka is a big success, and he hoped that it will be a still greater success in tokyo.

september 29, the day when the japan-china air line officially opens, will be a date symbolizing friendship, he stated. japan-china friendship and economic relations,

he added, will develop with each passing day. he hoped that the friendship between the japanese and chinese peoples will be further promoted through the visit of the chinese delegation.

chinese delegation leader wang yao-ting thanked minister nakasone for his support to the chinese exhibition. with the support of the japanese government and people of various strata, he stated, the chinese exhibition has achieved a big success in osaka. he is confident that it will also attain complete success in tokyo.

aiichiro fujiyama, president of the japanese association for the promotion of international trade, was present on the occasion.

chinese ambassador chen chu was also present.

the same morning, the chinese delegation called on shigeo nagano, chairman of the tokyo association sponsoring the chinese exhibition and president of the japan chamber of commerce and industry, and aiichiro fujiyama, president of the japanese association for the promotion of international trade.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President Stops Over in Algiers on Way to China

(NCNA-English Algiers, Sept. 16, 1974)

moktar ould daddah, president of the islamic republic of mauritania, and his wife stopped over in algiers in the morning today on their way to china for a state visit at the invitation of tung pi-wu, acting chairman, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council, of the people's republic of china.

present at the airport to meet them and see them off were algerian minister of the interior ahmed medeghri, minister of state for transport rabah bitat and minister of higher education and scientific research mohamoud seddik ben yahia.

chinese ambassador to algeria lin chung and diplomatic envoys of mauritania, democratic people's republic of korea and morocco to algeria were also present.

chu chuan-hsien, deputy director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry, who had come to algeria

specially to welcome the mauritanian distinguished guests and accompany them to peking was also present.

mauritanian president daddah's special plane left here at noon for peking.

Mauritanian President Stops Over in Teheran on Way to China

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 16, 1974)

moktar ould daddah, president of the islamic republic of mauritania, and his wife stopped over in teheran by special plane this evening on their way to china for a state visit at the invitation of tung pi-wu, acting chairman, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council, of the people's republic of china.

faheemi, deputy director general of ceremonies of the ministry of the imperial court of iran was present at the airport to meet them and see them off.

chinese ambassador to iran chen hsin-jen and his wife comrade hsiao chih were also present.

Mauritanian President and Madame Daddah Arrive in Peking to Rousing Welcome

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania and madame daddah arrived in peking by special plane this morning on a state visit to china at the invitation of acting chairman tung pi-wu of the people's republic of china and premier chou en-lai. the people of china and mauritania have cemented a profound militant friendship in the common struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. in a jubilant mood, the people of the chinese capital gave the distinguished mauritanian guests a grand and warm welcome.

welcoming the distinguished guests at the airport were chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, chi teng-kuei, wu teh and hsu hsiang-chien, foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi, minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng and deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army li

ta. representing acting chairman tung pi-wu and premier chou en-lai, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping extended a warm welcome to president and madame daddah at the airport.

accompanying president and madame daddah on the visit are dah ould sidi haiba, president of the mauritanian national assembly, sall abdoul aziz, secretary for organization and information and in charge of the national permanent bureau of the mauritanian people's party, hamdi ould mouknass, minister of external affairs, and other government ministers and high-ranking officials.

since his last visit to china in 1967, president daddah has in recent years made positive contributions to promoting the friendship between the chinese and african peoples as well as developing the friendly relations between china and mauritania. the chinese people are very happy that president daddah has come to visit china again at a time when the friendship between the chinese people and the people of mauritania and other african countries is growing daily.

the airport today flew the national flags of china and mauritania. the city's main streets were draped with numerous multi-coloured banners. huge welcoming slogans trailing from tall buildings bore the words: "warm welcome to the distinguished mauritanian guests exclamation" "firm support to the mauritanian people's struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and mauritania exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of the third world exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the world exclamation"

when president and madame daddah stepped down from the plane at 11 a.m., vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and other chinese leaders warmly shook hands with them at planeside.

a grand ceremony of welcome was held at the airport. the band played the national anthems of mauritania and china. accompanied by chinese leaders, president daddah reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. militiamen presented arms in salute to the distinguished guest. the airport was astir when president and madame daddah and the other distinguished guests went around to meet the several thousand welcomers. people beat drums and gongs and danced to express their warm welcome to the distinguished guests. the mauritanian president kept waving to the crowd.

madame teng ying-chao, wife of premier chou en-lai, greeted president and madame daddah at the guest house.

also present at the airport were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress hu tzu-ang and lin chiao-chih; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries wang hai-jung, ho ying, chen mu-hua, chen shu-fu, lai chi-fa, chang chih-ming, chiao pei-hsin, peng min, wang yi-chih, li hsiu-chen, cho lin, li ching-chuan, chu hui-fen, liu ching-tang, chang cheng-teh, mao teh-hou and yang chi.

mauritanian ambassador to china mohamed ould sidi aly and diplomatic officials of the embassy in peking, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

chu chuan-hsien, deputy director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry, made a special trip to algiers to greet the distinguished mauritanian guests and arrived here by the same plane.

List of Principal Members of Entourage of President and Madame Daddah

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

following is the list of the principal members of the entourage of president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania, and madame daddah:

dah ould sidi haiba, president of the national assembly;

sall abdoul aziz, secretary for organization and information and in charge of the national permanent bureau of the people's party;

hamdi ould mouknass, minister of external affairs;

diop mamadou amadou, minister of rural development, and madame diop mamadou amadou;

abdallahi ould daddah, minister of equipment, and madame abdallahi ould daddah;

ba mamadou alassane, minister of youth and sports;

madame toure aissata kane, president of the supreme council of women;

cheikh malainine robert, general secretary of the mauritanian workers' union;

mohamed ould sidi aly, mauritanian ambassador to china;

souleymane ould cheikh sidya, ambassador in charge of missions of external affairs;

yedali ould cheikh, legal adviser to the general secretariat at the presidential office;

taki ould sidi, director of protocol;

moulaye abdel moumine, director of public health; and

sow mohamed deyna, director of maritime establishment.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Daddah Hold Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and moktar ould daddah, president of the islamic republic of mauritania, held talks here this afternoon.

taking part in the talks on the mauritanian side were dah ould sidi haiba, sall abdoul aziz, hamdi ould mouknass, diop mamadou amadou, abdallahi ould daddah, ba mamadou alassane, madame toure aissata kane, cheikh malainine robert, mohamed ould sidi aly, souleymane ould cheikh sidya, yedali ould cheikh, taki ould sidi, moulaye abdel moumine and sow mohamed deyna.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were chi peng-fei, fang yi, ho ying, chen mu-hua, kuo lu, hsueh kung-cho, wang pu-ching, lo hsu, chu chuan-hsien, li pu-hsiao, chin feng-chu, li chiao, yang kuei-jung, li chih-chieh and wang kuei-tung.

Chinese Leaders Chiang Ching, Teng Hsiao-ping, Chi Teng-kuei, Wu Teh, Hsu Hsiang-chien Meet President and Madame Daddah and Other Distinguished Mauritanian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

chinese leaders chiang ching, teng hsiao-ping, chi teng-kuei, wu teh and hsu hsiang-chien this evening met with president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania and madame daddah and the other distinguished mauritanian guests in their company. the guests and hosts had

photographs taken together. the meeting proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

present at the meeting were leading members of chinese departments concerned chi peng-fei, fang yi, sha feng, li ta, wang hai-jung, ho ying, chen mu-hua, kuo lu and cho lin, as well as chinese ambassador to mauritania wang peng.

mauritanian ambassador to china mohamed ould sidi aly was also present.

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes President and Madame Ould Daddah

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping played host at a grand banquet here this evening given in the name of premier chou en-lai to warmly welcome moktar ould daddah, president of the islamic republic of mauritania, madame ould daddah and all the other distinguished mauritanian guests accompanying them on the visit.

among the guests were mauritanian ambassador to china mohamed ould sidi aly and officials of the mauritanian embassy in peking.

attending the banquet were chinese leaders chi teng-kuei, wu teh and hsu hsiang-chien, foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi, minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng, as well as members of the standing committee of the national people's congress and leading members of other government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries,

this evening, the great hall of the people was brightly lit up. the national flags of mauritania and china hung side by side at the banquet hall.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and president ould daddah spoke at the banquet. after their speeches, the band played the national anthems of mauritania and china.

at the banquet, the guests and hosts chatted cordially, wishing that the friendly relations and cooperation between china and mauritania and the friendship between the people of the two countries would develop constantly,

and the solidarity of the chinese and african people and of the people of the third world would be strengthened continuously.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

following is the text of the speech by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping at the banquet he gave here this evening in the name of premier chou en-lai in honour of president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania:

your excellency respected president moktar ould daddah and mme ould daddah,

distinguished guests from mauritania,

friends and comrades,

president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania is an esteemed and well-acquainted friend of the chinese government and people. his excellency the president paid a state visit to china back in 1967. and, today, it fills us with special warmth and joy to receive his excellency the president and mme ould daddah who have come again to our country on a friendly visit, bringing with them the fraternal sentiments of the mauritanian people for the chinese people. i am entrusted by premier chou en-lai to be host at this evening's banquet. on behalf of chairman mao tsetung, acting chairman tung pi-wu, premier chou en-lai and the chinese government and people, i wish to extend our warm welcome to his excellency the president and mme ould daddah and all the other distinguished mauritanian guests.

mauritania is a developing african and arab country full of vigour. the valiant and indomitable mauritanian people have a long glorious tradition of combating imperialism and colonialism. under the leadership of president ould daddah, the mauritanian people have, since independence, worked hard and fought unremittingly to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty, protect national resources, develop national economy and culture and build a better future, and they have won remarkable successes in this endeavour.

in international affairs, mauritania has, in defiance of tyranny, consistently upheld justice, dared to oppose imperialism, colonialism, racism, zionism and hegemonism and given active support to the african national liberation struggles and the just struggles of the arab, the palestinian, the indochinese and the korean peoples, thereby making an outstanding contribution to the united struggle of the third world countries and peoples against imperialism and hegemonism. we chinese people sincerely admire the fraternal mauritanian people's gallant readiness to uphold justice and rejoice in their victories as our own victories. we heartily wish that you will continue to achieve new and still greater victories on your road of advance.

friends and comrades,

as a result of a long and intense test of strength between various forces, the world situation at present continues to develop in a direction favourable to the people of the world, and the overall situation is excellent and heartening. the dynamic emergence of the third world is a prominent indication of this excellent situation. the third world is playing an increasingly important role in international affairs and has become a revolutionary motive force propelling the wheel of history. the superpowers are beset with grave political and economic crises. they are meeting with increasing opposition and dissatisfaction from the people everywhere at home and abroad. they are badly discredited and are reduced to the plight as described by the verse, "flowers fall off, do what one may."

the middle east war last october was an event of far-reaching significance in the struggle of the third world against imperialism and hegemonism. fighting with common hatred against the enemy and using oil as a weapon, the arab countries dealt a heavy blow at zionism and hegemonism, and set a good example in the struggle of the third world and the people of the whole world in defence of their national rights and interests against exploitation and plunder by imperialism, and particularly the superpowers. of course, the superpowers which are predatory by nature, will definitely not be reconciled to defeat. in the new circumstances they are intensifying their plunder of the third world and stepping up their mutual contention for hegemony. this is the main obstacle to a settlement of the middle east question and the source of continued turmoil and unrest in the region. at present, attention should be called to the fact that one of the superpowers, prompted by its hegemonic and expansionist ambitions, is using unscrupulous divisive tactics in a desperate attempt to undermine the militant solidarity of the arab countries. moreover, by means of what it euphemistically calls "military aid" or "economic aid", it is reaping fabulous profits and seeking to take others by the neck and coerce them into submission. all its vicious actions

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of all friends and comrades present here exclamation

President Ould Daddah's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

following is the text of the speech by president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania at the banquet given in his honour by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping in the name of premier chou en-lai here this evening:

mr. vice-premier and madame,

allow me, first of all, to express to you, in the name of my wife, the delegation that accompanies me and in my own name, our deepest gratitude for the particularly warm welcome you have accorded us, and for such generous hospitality you have lavished on us since our arrival on this glorious land of china.

these marks of consideration and friendship do not surprise us; they truly reflect the greatness of your people, a people with a past so rich, a present so enriching and a future so promising, on whom the regard of the world rightly turns.

if some among those who regard you have been obsessed by your greatness, you can rest assured that for us, the people's republic of china represents, in the process of her pregnancy, as in the role she has not ceased to play since her birth, a historic fact carrying an enormous hope, which has already influenced considerably the acceleration of the process of liberation of peoples.

our presence here is rightly more than a recognition of this fact -- admitted today by the whole world -- it is a new and privileged occasion to reaffirm and reinforce the happy relations of friendship that unite our two peoples in their common struggle for the triumph of the ideals of justice, progress and peace, of which the people's republic of china is, assuredly, one of the greatest champions.

i wish to express here in exact terms the homage of our people, their party and their government to the great builder of this new china, chairman mao tsetung, and to say what immense esteem we entertain for the

gigantic work which you, armed with the infinitely rich thought of this genius of world dimension, have accomplished within so short a time and which is entered into the register of the greatest human accomplishments.

but allow me also to point out the great pleasure i would have to meet again mr. premier and to pay tribute to his ardent faith, inexhaustible courage and exceptional intelligence, which he has always put at the service of the concretization of the thought of chairman mao tsetung within the chinese communist party and at the head of the government of the people's republic of china. this is the occasion for me to wish him a quick recovery.

mr. vice-premier,

i have recalled, oh, how incompletely, what the chinese revolution symbolizes in our eyes.

however, i cannot but go back a little to point out the essential and very decisive contribution that you make to the struggle which is still being waged by so many peoples of the third world to liberate themselves from the colonial and racial yoke and break the chains of neo-colonialism and imperialism.

in this connection, i wish to say how convinced we are, like you, that the forces of evil are heading irretrievably for their defeat in the face of the oppressed peoples' increasing consciousness, their ever stronger determination and their ever truer and more powerful solidarity.

the heroic struggle that the cambodian people, united in the national united front of cambodia and around the royal government of national union, are waging under the courageous leadership of samdech norodom sihanouk, and the struggle, equally heroic, waged by the south vietnamese people united in their national front of liberation and around their provisional revolutionary government -- i say, the struggle carried on by either of them to ensure complete mastery of their destiny is a brilliant proof of the truth that nothing can break down the will to liberation, which is a basic fact of history.

the african reality furnishes an authoritative confirmation of this truth, for it is there that, learning the lessons which the liberation movements of guinea-bissau and the cape verde islands, of angola and of mozambique have taught her at immense sacrifices, the new portugal has understood the necessity of putting an end to her old colonial empire.

this enormous victory of the patriotic forces of [illegible] africa will not fail to accelerate the issue of the liberation battles in the southern part of africa where the peoples of south africa, namibia and zimbabwe are combating the most hideous racism, which serves as a cover for an exploitation that is even more hideous.

in the arab middle east, too, where the palestinian resistance led by the palestine liberation organization is imposing and consolidating day after day the palestinian national reality, which the barbaric forces of zionism thought they could bury forever by means of dispersion. we are deeply convinced that the inalienable rights of the palestinian people will inevitably be restored. this conviction can only be reinforced by the magnificent resolve demonstrated by the fraternal countries of egypt and syria in exploding the myth of the invincibility of the expansionist state of israel through their just struggle to recover occupied arab territories. besides, the inclusion of the palestinian question in the agenda of the forthcoming u.n. general assembly will for the first time give the international community an occasion to become more keenly aware of the gravity of this problem.

but you also know that a problem of liberation is acutely posed in the northwestern extension of our country. to be exact, it is the liberation of that part of the sahara under spanish domination. our position in this regard, which we have time and again affirmed, is both clear-cut and resolute.

the never-interrupted human, cultural and economic unity between the people of this territory and the rest of the mauritanian people, all confined to the same geographical space over many centuries -- we would say that this unity, which even colonization failed to break -- is the irrefutable proof of the time-honoured ties that have always existed between our brothers of the sahara and the entire people of mauritania.

this fundamental and self-evident fact we have not ceased to proclaim since 1957, when we were able to free ourselves a little from colonial tutelage, and even in the context of the limited sovereignty at the time.

also, we have always exerted our utmost to obtain the liberation of this territory.

thus, we have fully subscribed to the principle of self-determination of the peoples concerned and have always taken an active part in the formulation of resolutions of the united nations, of the organization of african unity, of the non-aligned countries and of the conferences of islamic states, of which we are members, for the recognition of this principle.

we are resolved, more than ever, to support without mental reservation the efforts made by the u.n. to achieve the total and rapid decolonization of this territory in conformity with the pertinent resolutions of this organization. my country remains confident in the choice of our saharan brothers and, in any case, mauritania will respect the free expression of their will.

i know that you well understand this problem, which is posed in terms that i do not say are identical but which bears deep similarities with the situation from which your country still suffers in regard to the reintegration of its islands with the motherland.

our position on this question is well known; it is a position of inviolable principle. indeed, we strongly support all the efforts on your part for the reestablishment of the total and unconditional sovereignty of the people's republic of china in all her territories.

mr. vice-premier,

ladies and gentlemen,

i am aware that i have taken too much of your time; but the importance and gravity of these problems, as you know better than we do, always require that the essential preoccupations should be most fully explained on such solemn occasions.

how can i not mention, in this respect, the series of problems which are closely linked with those i have talked about, because they involve problems which have a bearing on the bitter struggle of the third world against the phenomenon which one calls under-development.

in this connection, i would simply say that, like you, we are firmly resolved to rely first of all on our own efforts to overcome all the obstacles and difficulties which retard our development in the economic as well as in the social and cultural fields.

our people have already been fully mobilized under the leadership of our party, the people's party of mauritania. i say that our people are proud of what they have done though this is insignificant as compared with the immense demands of national construction. first of all, they are proud of having affirmed their national existence. and they are proud of having completed a work which is not negligible in the most varied fields of their economic, social and cultural life in spite of the cruel lack of means. they are proud today, above all, to have taken into their hands all the instruments of their sovereignty, which is concretized, in particular, by their recovery of the right of issuance and management of money, which is an essential means of economic construction.

but as i have just said, our people are at the same time fully aware that they are still only at the beginning of a long and difficult process of national construction.

but our people are fully convinced that, thanks to the correct leadership and dynamic action of their party, the road leading to an ever better and worthier future

has been mapped, which demands without doubt the highest dedication and the noblest sacrifices.

in this perspective, our people can only be greatly encouraged by examples such as yours and by all the examples of the countries which, like ours, are carrying on the same struggle for a better life under similar conditions.

but you have given us more than an example, you have given us an aid and technical assistance particularly important and precious for our country, in agriculture, in irrigation and in the medical and cultural fields, without counting the assistance in the industrial field or the large quantities of daily necessities which you kindly supplied to us in recent years to help us tide over the terrible test imposed on us by the drought.

nor can i fail to pay tribute to the exemplary devotion which the technical aid personnel you have kindly made available to us have always displayed in all fields.

finally, i would like to express our deep satisfaction with the continuous development of economic and commercial exchanges between our two countries.

i take this solemn opportunity to reiterate our hope to see the further consolidation of these relations which already form the solid foundation of the friendship between our two peoples.

mr. vice-premier,

we are all the more attached to cooperation between nations because we all know that the establishment of trustful and fruitful relations can contribute to the creation of a durable understanding in the world.

but the full realization of this ideal in a fundamental manner requires the urgent decolonization of the unequal relations imposed on the third world countries by a world economic order largely dominated by those who wish to continue to exploit us.

to raise the prices of raw materials and to recognize that all countries have the inalienable right to freely dispose of their resources, seem to us to be, in this regard, essential measures for reestablishing this justice, without which there will be neither real equilibrium, nor the possibility of a lasting peace.

the recent special session of the u.n. general assembly on raw materials and the conference on the law of the sea held at caracas are in this regard highly significant.

mr. vice-premier,

i have dealt at length with the problems that confront us. i have also spoken of the faith which animates us in the islamic republic of mauritania to face up to the immense challenges of the hour.

and if our particularly limited means do not permit us to make all the contribution we wish we could make to speed up the realization of mankind's aspirations for peace and progress, we can at least pledge that our country will spare no effort to help the realization of these ideals. clearly, our efforts should first of all be made within the framework of the primary areas of our historical insertion, that is, africa and the arab world.

in this way we work for the setting up of viable sub-regional and regional economic and political spheres.

the organization to harness the senegal river is an example in this regard. at the same time we intend to take an effective part in the construction of arab maghreb.

for the same reasons, our country is a member of the economic community of west africa and the economic group of west africa, whose underlying ideas are recaptured in a project to form an economic community of west africa embracing all the countries of this region, to which we naturally give our support.

we are also convinced that the establishment of an appropriate structure to facilitate close cooperation between neighbouring countries, part of whose territory lies in the sahara, will enable us in solidarity to overcome the difficulties of desert life.

with full faith in the absolute necessity of african unity and the unity of the arab nation, we are also convinced of the principal necessity of reinforcing the deep complementary relations which have always existed between the two indissociable poles of our hope. that is why we place our warmest hopes on an arab-african cooperation which can and should constitute a powerful factor in consolidating the front of the struggle for peace.

it is precisely for the purpose of helping to reinforce the peace front in a world so terribly threatened with destruction that we fully adhere to non-alignment, which is, in our view, a promising way to contribute to safeguarding the ideals and principles inscribed in the u.n. charter, which are put to a terrible test by hegemonic ambitions.

mr. vice-premier,

you will excuse me for making such a long speech, or, to be more exact, for wanting to say a few more words.

this will be to thank you from the bottom of our hearts, on behalf of my wife and the delegation that accompanies me and in my own name, for this magnificent banquet and all the delicious dishes you have served us.

i raise my glass

to ever greater victories for the peoples of the third world,

to afro-asian solidarity,

to the development of the friendship and cooperation between china and mauritania,

to the prosperity of the people's republic of china and the well-being of her people,

to the health and longevity of chairman mao tsetung,

to the health of acting chairman tung pi-wu,

to the health of premier chou en-lai,

to the health of the vice-premier and mme teng hsiao-ping,

to the health of all the other chinese leading officials present at the banquet,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the health of all friends present this evening at this banquet exclamation

CHINA AND MAURITIUS

Mauritian Prime Minister Receives Chinese Survey Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

sir seewoosagur ramgoolam, prime minister and minister of external affairs, tourism, and emigration of mauritius, received and had a friendly conversation with the chinese survey team on sugar-cane cultivation and sugar manufacturing in his office on the morning of september 13. according to a report from port louis. the chinese team is led by fang meng..

the prime minister said that the visit of the chinese team to mauritius will strengthen the friendship of the two peoples. friendship is more important than anything else, he stated.

present on the occasion were f. parfait, permanent secretary of the ministry of external affairs, and chinese ambassador to mauritius wang tse.

the chinese survey team arrived in mauritius on september 12 at the invitation of the mauritian government.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Vice Foreign Ministers Meet Mexican Deputy Secretary for Foreign Affairs in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 16, 1974)

chiao kuan-hua and wang hai-jung, chinese vice-ministers of foreign affairs, today met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with ruben gonzalez sosa, deputy secretary for foreign affairs of mexico.

present on the occasion were mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano, minister-counsellor of the mexican embassy here fernando flores tejada and deputy director general of international economic affairs of the ministry of foreign affairs marconi osorio.

after the meeting, vice-minister wang hai-jung gave a banquet in honour of the mexican deputy secretary for foreign affairs and mrs. gonzalez, the mexican ambassador and mrs. anguiano, and other mexican friends.

present on the occasions were leading members of the departments concerned under the chinese foreign ministry lin ping, chen teh-ho, pi chi-lung, hsiao teh and liu hua, as well as chinese ambassador to mexico yao kuang.

Mexican Agricultural Economic Delegation Gives Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

the mexican agricultural economic delegation gave a banquet here this evening.

among the guests at the banquet were chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang, vice-minister of foreign affairs ma wen-po, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry liang chang-wu, vice-chairmen of the china council for the promotion of international trade li chuan and wang wen-lin, as well as chinese ambassador to mexico yao kuang.

present on the occasion were oscar brauer herrera, leader of the delegation and secretary for agriculture and livestock, and mrs. brauer, ruben gonzalez sosa, deputy secretary for foreign affairs, and mrs. gonzalez.

deputy secretary gonzalez and minister li chiang toasted the constant development of friendly relations and economic cooperation between china and mexico at the banquet permeated with a friendly atmosphere.

also present were julio faesler, secretary-general of the mexican institute of foreign trade and other members of the delegation, mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano and his wife, as well as rolf schlettwein, head of the exhibition group of the mexican economic and trade exhibition, and his wife.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Comrades Wang Hung-wen and Chang Chun-chiao Meet and Fete Comrade Wilcox

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

wang hung-wen, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, and chang chun-chiao, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, this evening met and had a very cordial and friendly conversation with v.g. wilcox, general secretary of the communist party of new zealand, and his secretary joyce ewen.

present at the meeting were keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; feng

hsuan, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; and li hsiao-pai, mao pao-chung, chu ta-cheng, chou erh-liu, lao yuan-hui and yao shih-ken.

after the meeting, comrades wang hung-wen and chang chun-chiao gave a banquet in honour of comrades v.g. wilcox and joyce ewen.

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Opens in Wellington

(NCNA-English Wellington, Sept. 17, 1974)

the economic and trade exhibition of the people's republic of china opened with a grand ceremony here this morning.

leader of the chinese government delegation and vice minister of foreign trade chen chieh presided over the opening ceremony.

new zealand prime minister wallace edward rowling attended the opening ceremony and cut ribbon for the exhibition.

national flags of china and new zealand were fluttering over the square in front of the exhibition today. a friendly atmosphere between china and new zealand and between the peoples of the two countries prevailed inside and outside of the exhibition.

among the more than 600 guests attending the ceremony were new zealand's minister of overseas trade and associate minister of foreign affairs j.a. walding; minister of mines and immigration f.m. colman; minister of social welfare norman j. king; chief of the naval staff rear admiral e.c. thorne; highranking government officials; members of parliament; national president of the new zealand-china society roy evans and noted personages of all strata of the country.

also present were diplomatic envoys of many foreign countries in new zealand.

chinese ambassador to new zealand pei tsien-chang and members of the chinese government delegation were also present.

chinese vice-minister chen chieh, new zealand prime minister rowling, mayor of wellington sir f. kitts and president of the wellington show association a.l. george spoke at the ceremony, hailing the development of the friendly relations between china and new zealand and between the two peoples. they wished the exhibition success.

after cutting the ribbon, rowling and other distinguished guests, accompanied by chen chieh, pei tsien-chang and head of the exhibition delegation fan hsi-yuan, inspected the exhibition.

afterwards, pei tsien-chang and fan hsi-yuan gave a reception in honour of rowling and other distinguished guests.

new zealanders poured into the exhibition when it opened to the public this afternoon.

this is the first exhibition that the people's republic of china has ever held in new zealand. it covers a total floor space of four thousand square metres and consists of five sections: china-new zealand friendship; agriculture; light and textile industries; heavy industry and arts and handicrafts. the exhibition shows that the chinese people, under the leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party and by adhering to the principle of maintaining independence, keeping initiative in their own hands and relying on their own efforts, have turned a poor and backward old china into a socialist country with initial prosperity.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Friend Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

kung hsiao, a leading member of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau, yesterday evening feted and had a friendly talk with javid hakim qureshi, member of the punjab provincial assembly, pakistan.

he flew in here on september 15.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

I.R. Marcos, Wife of President of the Philippines, to Pay Goodwill Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

at the invitation of chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of the president of the philippines, will pay a goodwill visit to the people's republic of china from september 20 to 27, 1974 as the special representative of president marcos.

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Education Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

the sudanese education delegation led by mohammed kheir osman, minister of state for general education, left here by air this morning on a visit to shanghai before going home via kwangchow.

it was seen off at the airport by li chi, leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council, and leading members of organizations concerned.

present were sudanese ambassador to china abdelwahab zainulabidin and mrs. zainulabidin, and counsellor tag el sir mohmmed abbas of the sudanese embassy here.

while in peking, the delegation visited tsinghua university and the peking no. 35 middle school, and exchanged experience with chinese educational workers.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese "August First" Volleyball Teams Leave Hanoi for Home

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Sept. 17, 1974)

the "august first" men's and women's volleyball teams of the chinese people's liberation army left here today for home after winding up its friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam.

during their stay in viet nam, a reception was given in their honour by major general cao van khanh, deputy chief of the general staff of the viet nam people's army.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

New Chinese Ambassador Presents Credentials to FRG President

(NCNA-English Bonn, Sept. 17, 1974)

wang shu, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the federal republic of germany, today presented his credentials to f.r.g. president walter scheel.

they had a friendly conversation after the ceremony. present at the ceremony were hans-georg sachs, secretary of state of the ministry of foreign affairs; gisdert poensgen, deputy head of the federal presidential office; max graf von podewils-duernitz, chief of protocol of the ministry of foreign affairs and others.

present also were diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy.

ambassador wang shu arrived in bonn on september 9.

CHINA AND ZIMBABWE

Jen-min Jih-pao Carries Article by Zimbabwe Woman Guerrilla Fighter

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1974)

the "people's daily" carries in page 6 today detailed excerpts from an article entitled "why did i join the guerrillas in zimbabwe". it also carries a signed article in connection with this article by a zimbabwe woman guerrilla fighter.

in her article, s. churcheminzwa gave the reason for taking part in the armed struggle and described her experience as a guerrilla fighter.

churcheminzwa was born in the mount darwin district of zimbabwe and under the ruthless oppression and exploitation of the minority white racists, her poor family of 12 lived in misery.

from her own experience, she saw "how it was possible for her white farm owner to own a big luxurious house, several cars and a huge store." she said, "my experiences increased my hatred for these rapacious boers."

to eradicate racism in zimbabwe, churcheminzwa together with a girlfriend of hers set out "to find the zimbabwe african national liberation army (z.a.n.l.a.)" in 1972. it took them "a few weeks of search and investigations around villages" to find and join the z.a.n.l.a.

in the z.a.n.l.a., political education was conducted among new fighters to raise their political awareness before military training and the fighters were required to have a full understanding of the importance of the gun.

in the guerrilla unit, churcheminzwa "performed patrol duties, carried war materiel, and guarded their bases" side by side with male comrades. they also took part in combats.

she wrote, "we recruited more female comrades who have since swelled our ranks. we now have a z.a.n.l.a. women's detachment." "women of zimbabwe are rising up and taking part in social revolution. we are a decisive force in the success or failure of the zimbabwe revolution," the article says.

a signed article on the same page of the "people's daily" says, the article written by s. churcheminzwa can help people understand by facts the "deep social and class origin" of the zimbabwe people's just struggle against the rhodesian racialist rule. that is: "the white colonialists who account for less than 5 per cent of the population forcibly occupy half of rhodesias fertile land, while the

black people who account for 95 per cent of the population, are compelled to lead an extremely miserable life on desolate land."

where there is oppression there is resistence, the article notes. the zimbabwe people have launched an armed struggle against the rhodesian racialist rule. it says, "at present, under the enthusiastic support of the broad masses, the guerrillas have established base areas at sipolilo, mount darwin and umtali. the guerrillas have begun to operate in the western and middle areas."

"we are glad to see" from churcheminzwa's account that "the younger generation and the broad masses of women in zimbabwe are growing up quickly in the struggle. such a people can neither be subdued nor deceived. they will certain surmount every difficulty on their road of advance and win greater victory in the armed struggle exclamation". the article says in conclusion.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

October 2, 1974 No. 5707

****
* NATIONAL *
****

GRASPING REVOLUTION AND PROMOTING PRODUCTION

Production Goes Up When the Awareness of the Masses Is High

- an excellent situation in the K'ailuan Coal Mine in grasping revolution and promoting production

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 15, 1974)

How powerful are the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius? A convincing answer is provided by the K'ailuan Coal Mine with its big progress and its quick changes. By relying on its own resources and fighting amidst hardship, the century-old mine averaged an increase of 1,000,000 tons of coal and charcoal per annum in the past eight years. In the first half of this year, there was an increase of 1,000,000-odd tons over the corresponding period of last year. At this pace, crude coal output will be double the designed capacity by next year. One "K'ailuan" can thus be turned into two "K'ailuans."

The great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius have fundamentally changed the spiritual outlook of the people and considerably emancipated productive forces. The change of K'ailuan originates from a change in people.

The old mining area stretching for 100 li around is throbbing with life. Above the pits, from workshops and offices to miners' quarters and dormitories, everyone is criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius. Down in the pits, the heroic miners fight the dripping water, pass through the faults, and keep on reporting good news in the battle for coal.

Old model Wu Hsü-chih has shown a new improvement in his ideological realm. He does not forget his own origin as he contrasts the sufferings of the past with today's happiness. He takes the mine as his home. "As

he works 800 meters down in the pit, he keeps the 300 million people of the world in mind." For 25 years, he has been working for socialism without ever breaking the pattern. Seven years ago, he resolutely carried out Chairman Mao's directive, "Grasp the revolution and promote production" and took the lead in doggedly following Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. This year, he was the first to organize an old workers propaganda corps to energetically plunge into the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. Meanwhile, he fulfilled the production targets with flying colors.

Under the leadership of the older generation, several tens of thousands of young fighters who joined the mine during the great proletarian cultural revolution have brought their role into full play in revolution and production and taken an active part in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. After joining the mine for a few months, they showed the courage to shoulder heavy burdens. The female comrades accounting for one-tenth of the workers of the whole mining district are active in the machine repairing plants and mining lamp rooms and on the rear-service front. They are unafraid of one thousand and one hardships and difficulties in seeking a big upsurge in coal production. They have "propped up half the sky." Many basic-level cadres are the first to arrive at the mine and the last to leave for home every day. They seldom rest on Sundays and festive days. What they think of is the line, what they see is the whole situation and what they are concerned with are the masses. They are good leaders in the building of the mine.

With the workers' political consciousness raised, all taboos such as "mining cannot be carried out at a depth greater than 1,000 meters," "a forbidden area cannot be tapped" and "the ceiling cannot be controlled" have been done away with. Daring to "pull a tooth from a tiger's mouth," old worker Tsung Ai-ch'en broke into places with very poor conditions to observe changes in the ceiling. He used the viewpoint of "On Practice" and "On Contradiction" to sum up experience and tame the bad ceiling.

With the political awareness of the workers raised, everywhere can be seen the moving scene of producing more coal for the revolution. What crane operator Hou Chan-yu works for is socialism and what he thinks of is communism. After discharging his duties, he constantly goes down the pit to do voluntary labor. In the past three years, he has averaged 450 labor units per year. The workers say, "As the earth rotates once, he makes one and a half rotations." The miners' attitude toward the state plan is that they can only overfulfill the target and make a greater contribution." They overfulfill the production target every year and have a new starting point every year.

The situation of K'ailuan is gratifying and its experience is even more precious: The line is well grasped, the rank and file are well led, the mass movement is well handled, the spirit of self-reliance is good, and the leadership style is good. In a word, they do as instructed by Chairman Mao. They play fair and dare to think and to act and are

worthy to be called advanced models in carrying out the "Constitution of Anshan Steel" and in "learning from Tach'ing in industry."

First, the fundamental thing is to grasp well the line and strengthen revolutionary mass unity. In compliance with Chairman Mao's directive, "There is no fundamental clash of interests within the working class." Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, there is no reason whatsoever for the working class to split into two big irreconcilable organizations," the workers of K'ailuan realized a revolutionary great alliance at the end of 1967 and for many years all along stayed well united. In the struggle against Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the workers of the K'ailuan Mine further strengthened the revolutionary unity.

The Party committee of the K'ailuan Coal Mine lays a firm hold on the general orientation of the struggle. They hold that to refrain from criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius and get entangled with concrete problems is to deviate from the orientation. The criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius makes everyone understand that disunity is created by Lin Piao and bourgeois factiousness plays into the hands of the class enemy. All look forward, unite, criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and concentrate their implacable hatred on Lin Piao.

The criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius has tempered a leading body courageous and skillful in conducting the two-line struggle. The Party committee holds fast to the proletarian Party spirit, opposes bourgeois factiousness, seriously practices criticism and self-criticism and carry forward the traditional style of the Party. In their approach to the defects and mistakes in work, they dare to shoulder responsibilities, do not hum and haw nor shirk responsibility by passing it to a higher or lower level, and dare to use self-criticism to promote unity. The Party committee also pays attention to continuously selecting and promoting new forces to fortify leading bodies and bringing into full play the role of the three-in-one combination of the old, the middle-aged and the young.

Since the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work, there has appeared a lively and vigorous political situation. They have done a large amount of work and united over 95 percent of cadres and the masses and turned the process of firmly implementing the Party's policy into one of fighting in unity. They say, "Things carried out to the letter by an individual embody Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and policies and bring into play the revolutionary activism of a large group of people." In the Machiak'ou Mine, there was formerly some disunity among the masses. After a joint effort in criticizing revisionism, they became revolutionary comrades-in-arms. The broad masses of this mine fight in unity, persist in grasping revolution and promoting production, and have fulfilled five-year plan in three years, thus becoming the first advanced unit in the whole mining area that has doubled its output compared with the designed capacity.

The criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius this year has again raised the workers' political consciousness to a new plane. In the movement to

criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee led the broad masses of workers to contrast the sufferings of the past with today's happiness, criticize in depth Lin Piao's reactionary program for imitating Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and criticize the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline--the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. When the workers indignantly exposed the reactionary essence of the "theory of heavenly mandate," they said, "The imperialists and capitalists used the 'Temple of the Pit God' (窑神庙) to hoodwink and corrupt the miners. At that time, sacrifices were offered above the pits every year but people died down in the pits every day. Things like 'life or death is preordained; wealth and honor come from heaven' are all deceptive balderdash." The masses warmly sang the praises of the great victory in the great cultural revolution and vigorously discussed the excellent situation brought to the K'ailuan Mine by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They said, "Lin Piao and Confucius turned back the wheel of history, but we want to accelerate the socialist express."

In the course of struggle, they seriously read and study. Old worker Cheng Chen-chi who knows not many characters have studied the "Communist Manifesto," "The State and Revolution" and works by Chairman Mao, written over ten critical articles and become an outstanding theoretical tutor. By studying Legalist works, criticizing the reactionary thinking of the Confucian school, and deepening their awareness of the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration, they have seen more clearly the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's revisionist line.

Some individuals said that doing a good job in production meant "using production to hold down the revolution." The broad masses of mining workers said, "We are carrying out a great revolution unknown to our predecessors. We produce for the sake of building socialism. How can it be described as 'using production to hold down the revolution'? Those who say so may go down the pits to take a look. There is so large a contingent of the working class vigorously exerting themselves and sweating profusely for the revolution every day. They have stepped up the output of so much coal for the state, and only under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line can this be achieved! The workers do their given work, and the miners dig out coal. By sticking their posts and making greater contributions, they are using practical action to criticize Lin Piao's criminal act in disrupting the revolution and production." A few individuals said, "The line between right and wrong is not clearly drawn." The miners replied: "We have criticized Lin Piao for three years. Lin Piao's promotion of disunity and restoration is an object of our implacable hatred. By adhering to unity and opposing disunity, and by bringing about great progress and rapid changes in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we have already clearly drawn the line between right and wrong." In K'ailuan, talks deviating from the general orientation of the struggle found no market at all.

Second, we must build an army capable of fighting in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In order to build a good contingent, we must first use Mao Tse-tung's thought to build Party branches and bring

into play to the role of Party organizations as fighting citadels. K'ailuan has over 500 Party branches, and over 90 percent of the Party branch members are selected and promoted from among the workers. The Party committee sums up work experience of the Party branches every year and pays attention to playing exemplary role of the Party members as the vanguard in the three great revolutionary movements. It dares to lead the masses in fighting hard battles and win victories.

Rallied around the Party organizations at various levels are contingents of staunch backbone elements. The broad masses of old workers are good teachers in conducting class education and good advisers in the struggle for production. Eight thousand and nine hundred theoretical tutors lead the masses in the whole mining district to seriously read and study. Thousands of activists rally the broad masses in grasping the revolution and promoting production. With so large a backbone force, ideological and political work can be carried out thoroughly and carefully. The Party branches persist in summing up experience and analyzing conditions every month to find out what the masses are thinking and what changes have taken place between the advanced and the backward. They look for signs of success and the general tendency therefrom, energetically cite good people and good deeds and continuously strengthen ideological and political work and organizational discipline for the working ranks.

They hold that without daring to cite good deeds and criticize the bad ones, it is not possible to develop the proletarian spirit of righteousness and bring into play the revolutionary activism of the masses. From the mining district to basic-level units, the advanced are evaluated and selected every year to set examples. Over one-third of the workers are constantly cited, and learning from and catching up with the advanced has become a very good common practice.

We must persevere in taking class education in contrasting the sufferings of the past with today's happiness as a main course in building the ranks for constant practice without interruption. After coming to the mine, the new workers first discuss the history of the mine and visit the class education exhibition. They are given a course of education in the correlation between the new and old societies and the struggle between the two lines. When the old workers take the apprentices in tow, they first tell them the revolutionary traditions, foster the idea of fighting amidst hardship and develop the style of daring to fight a tough battle. They carry activities to contrast the sufferings of the past with today's happiness every year and combine class education with the study of Marxist theory, so that the broad masses of workers can understand class, class struggle and the proletarian dictatorship and consciously carry out the Party's basic line.

The waves of the Yangtze River move on, one following another. More and more young people have joined the ranks of miners. Some sectors of work are served by young peoples and there are only one or two old workers. The Party organization pays attention to conducting proper

ideological and political work in accordance with the salient features of the young workers. For the sake of helping the young workers grow to maturity, Party branch secretary Chin Shu-wen carefully observed the sunflowers in front and at the back of the house and taught the youth: "Like the sunflowers, we must forever face the sun and unswervingly follow the Party. Like the sunflowers, we must brave wind and rain and be able to stand erect and upright amidst difficulties. Like the sunflowers we must lower our heads as the seed-bearing sunflower heads do, must not become arrogant over our contributions made and must continuously render new meritorious service to the people." In this way, the Party organizations at various levels have penetratingly and conscientiously carried out well ideological work for the young workers and seriously trained successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause.

Third, we must wholeheartedly rely on the working class and vigorously launch mass movements. The Party committee of the K'ailuan Mine continuously criticize Lin Piao's idealist conception of history that "heroes make history." In enterprises, they not only rely on the masses to promote production but, more important, arouse the masses in grasping the line and seriously give play to the leading role of the working class. This is an important change brought by the great proletarian cultural revolution.

In the T'angshan Mine, there once happened this incident: In 1970, the Party Central Committee issued a directive calling for the launching of an increase-production and economy campaign. Secretary Wang Li of the Party General Branch of the second coal-extracting district led the miners to mine once again the coal discarded when imperialism was on the rampage, without fearing water, high temperature and hazards. They set a new record by extracting 6,000 tons per day and overfulfilled the plan over two times. The broad masses of cadres and people were elated and encouraged, but some leading members said, "The shell has hit wide of the mark." Mining worker Wang Li with over 30 years' experience down in the pit replied righteously, "What over 900 mining workers of us respond to is Chairman Mao's call. What we criticize is imperialism. What we work for is a greater contribution to socialism. The orientation is correct in every respect and we have to work in this way!" The Party committee congratulated Wang Li and the workers of the second coal-extracting district for their success, criticized the erroneous view to stand revolution against production, and set good examples in grasping the revolution and promoting production.

On matters related to the line, the Party committee of the K'ailuan Mine consciously relies on the working class. They use the directives of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee to arm and mobilize the masses. The Party committee and the revolutionary committee constantly invite worker representatives to participate in meetings convened by them. The workers mount the stage of the superstructure, carry out struggle-criticism-transformation and set up mass supervision groups to take part in enterprise management. The whole body of workers are organized to discuss the major problems of the enterprise, for implementation in squad units. They not only come from the masses and listen to the opinions of the masses but also go among the masses and lead the masses to get ahead.

With the cadres relying on the masses and the masses supporting the cadres, they carry all before them and are ever victorious. In March 1972, a sudden water leakage developed in the Chaokochuang pit, and in a matter of a few days, a mining area with a daily output of 2,000 tons was inundated. In June, the vertical crane of the Lüchiat'o Mine was lodged by the raging wind. These two serious disasters had an adverse effect on the production of the whole mining district. As the year drew near its end, there were only two remaining months left to the year. Should the annual state plan be fulfilled? Some people said, "The natural disasters were beyond human control. We may as well request the higher level for a reduced plan." The Party committee said, "Not a single ton can be slashed! To cut down on the assignment is to dampen the revolutionary enthusiasm of the broad masses. In the face of difficulties, we have to step up our drive and can never stop for breath." The leading members at the bureau, mine and other levels went deep into the midst of basic levels to arouse the masses. In the whole mining district, there was rapidly whipped up a mass movement for "requiring the higher tunnel to make up for the loss of the lower one caused by natural disasters" and "requiring all mines to make up the loss of one mine." They braced themselves for the difficult task, recovered the loss, and also overfulfilled the state plan.

The great driving force of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius again pushed the mass movement to a new climax. Production from January to August this year was better than in any one year in history. With the line in order and the leadership determined to make a major effort, the masses have the drive to make a major effort.

Fourth, it takes self-reliance and hard struggle to realize our great ambition and high hopes. Should we approach the higher level, wait, rely on others, and beg, or should we rely on our own efforts and hard struggle? This is a struggle between two ways of thinking and the two lines. The comrades of the K'ailuan Mine said, "The longer we wait the slower things move. The more we rely on others, the lazier we become. The more we beg of others the less ambitious we become." They embraced a great revolutionary ambition: To mainly rely on their own strength to tap the potentiality of the old mine and to make the coal output double the designed capacity.

Could an old mine like K'ailuan take such a big stride forward? People's awareness is unified in struggle. At first, some people held that since the mine was big and the basic production figures large, an increase of one or two percent per year would take a lot of sweat and it was not possible to broaden further our strides. The great majority of comrades said, "Since socialist construction calls for more coal, we have to sweat more often, put in a greater effort to bring about faster changes and make a greater contribution." There were also some people who after making some computations, held that in order to realize this plan, we had to employ more people, build more shafts and put in additional equipment. The workers said, "With this and that taken into account, why not reckon with the revolutionary enthusiasm of the masses?"

The Party committee did not come to a hasty conclusion. They went deep into the midst of basic levels and joined the masses in criticizing the manifestations and influence of the revisionist line and freeing their minds of the metaphysical viewpoint that looked upon the pits as invariable. The workers of the 4th coal-extracting district of the T'angchiachuang Mine wrested a high output from a work surface considered exhausted and enabled a thin coal layer to surpass a thick coal layer and the daily output to rise from 800 tons to 1,600 tons. This showed the great potentialities could be tapped in the old mine. The T'angshan Mine transformed the ventilation shaft and completed three months of engineering work in 19 days. This again showed that the old mine could be transformed very quickly. With typical examples on hand and figures in mind, the Party committee made quick decisions and adopted a resolution on increasing the output by double compared with the designed capacity in the fourth 5-year plan. With the deepening of the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, this plan is in the course of being gradually realized.

In the past few years, they relied on their own efforts to transform the pits, dug out 400,000 cubic meters of rocks, built on their own over 5,000 units of equipment and achieved self-sufficiency in pig iron, cement and various other materials. They devised all ways and means to raise the output of the coal-extracting work surface. In the first half of this year, average monthly output of the work surface in the whole mining district was double the national average level. In 1973 alone, through raising the work surface output, they tapped the potency of 2,850,000 tons of coal. On the coal front, the K'ailuan Coal Mine has realized an all-round leap forward with greater, faster, better and more economical results achieved.

Fifth, we must adhere to the scientific attitude of practice above all else and plan and act in line with objective realities. The cadres of K'ailuan, through shattering in a big way idealist transcendentalism and promoting the down-to-earth scientific attitude, have fostered a good style: Draw no conclusion without investigation; make no decision without listening to mass opinion; lay out nothing in the area without laying hold of typical examples. Everything from acquainting oneself with the conditions of class struggle and firm implementation of the Party's policies to the arrangement of production and the formulation of plans starts with investigation and study. In the past few years, in production alone, six large-scale investigations and studies have been carried out. The largest one involved the organization of 84 investigation groups with the participation of over 600 people. Through making a three-month systematic investigation of the coal deposits in the whole mining district and the various principal production links, over 20,000 data and a large amount of first-hand material were derived. After that, arrangements were made for the transformation of pits mine by mine, district by district, and project by project.

The slogan "Be not an armchair commander and rely not on the telephone to ask for coal" reverberated all over K'ailuan. The cadres worked day and night to direct production on the forefront. The deputy

secretary of the Party committee of the Linhsi Mine discovered that the coal bunker in the pit had been blocked. He hurriedly went down the pit to remove the obstacles. The workers dissuaded him, saying, "It's dangerous to get down. Better stay above to give us instructions and we'll go down." He said, "If it's dangerous for me to get down, is it then safe for you to get down? If I had no clear idea of the cause of blockage of the coal bunker, by staying above I would give instructions blindly!" Because of increased pressure on a coal-extracting work surface of the Machiak'ou Mine a 1.8-meter high tunnel was compressed to a size that allowed only one person to crawl through. In order to repair the tunnel as fast as possible, the No. 1 and No. 2 persons of the mine suggested: "Let's drawl through again where the workers have crawled through before. Let us carry out once again work that has been carried out by the workers." In the tunnel with a low ceiling, they crawled for over 300 meters to ascertain conditions before they joined the workers in repairing the tunnel. The workers praised them, saying, "They do their office work above, do their manual work below and stay ahead in action."

"Any place must from the year of commencement of work take into account many years ahead." The Party committee of K'ailuan has an overall plan for running the enterprise. They lay hold of the current year, take a look at the following year and think in terms of a long way ahead. The coal output of K'ailuan goes up by big margins from year to year but there has never been any imbalance in the rate of extraction. The state-stipulated standards for exploration, preparation and extraction at all times upheld, and safety in production is fundamentally achieved. All mines have their 5-year development plan and 10-year long-range projections. At present, a preliminary exchange of views is being effected on what is to be done after the fulfillment of the fourth 5-year plan. The workers with their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle raised after the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius are now struggling to scale a new pinnacle full of life.

- Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent and
Jen-min Jih-pao Reporter

* * *

An Example in Grasping Revolution and Promoting Production

- Short Comment -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 15, 1974)

The report about the excellent situation of development in the K'ailuan Coal Mine of Hopei Province through grasping the revolution and promoting production published in today's issue of Jen-min Jih-pao once again fully shows that the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius are strong motive forces that give impetus to the development of socialist production.

Why is it that this century-old mine of K'ailuan is capable of continuously developing and continuously advancing and achieving an average annual increase of 1,000,000 tons of coal in the past eight years? The most fundamental cause is that the leadership is correct in its ideological and political line, has grasped the revolution in the superstructure and through daring to stand firm on principle and rally over 95 percent of the cadres and people in accordance with the Party's line and policies, and has raise the consciousness of the masses in the two-line struggle. With a high awareness of the two-line struggle and with the revolutionary unity of the masses well fostered, an excellent situation has appeared both in revolution and production.

The revolutionary unity of the masses is well fostered in the K'ailuan Mine because the Party organizations at various levels of K'ailuan have played the role of a combat bastion under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. They wholeheartedly rely on the working class, persist in hard struggle and self-reliance, and have organized a vast combat-worthy contingent. They carry out penetrating and careful ideological and political work among the masses, dare to cite good people and good deeds and dare to criticize erroneous ideas and tendencies. By vigorously developing the proletarian spirit of righteousness, they have brought into full play the socialist activism of the broad masses of cadres and people.

The Party committee of the K'ailuan Coal Mine also has a good experience in grasping the revolution and promoting production. It is the scientific attitude of persistently placing practice above all else. They pay attention to investigation and study and to laying hold of typical examples. The leading cadres direct production on the forefront and have a clear idea of conditions. Their great determination and careful work have enabled K'ailuan to maintain a stable and high output from year to year.

"Grasp the revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war." This is a strategic guideline formulated for our Party by Chairman Mao. At present, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is developing in a widespread, penetrating and sustained manner. The leading comrades at various levels should energetically lead

the masses to handle properly the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and further promote the development of production. In this respect, the K'ailuan Coal Mine has set an example. Its experience may serve as reference for various areas. Whether or not one area or one enterprise can achieve an overall fulfillment and an overfulfillment of the state plans is also one of the indicators to test whether or not the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is properly handled.

The working class and the laboring people are the masters of our country and the main force in grasping the revolution and promoting production. Like the workers of the K'ailuan Coal Mine, we must with the attitude of the masters of the state give full play to socialist activism, observe labor discipline and try by every means to create more material wealth for socialism. We must consciously uphold and strengthen centralized Party leadership, carry out in an exemplary way the guideline of grasping the revolution and promoting production, win new victories in the revolution and production and usher in the 25th anniversary of the founding of the People's Republic of China.

* * *

JUVENILE LITERATURE AND ART

It Is Necessary To Encourage Writing for the Children

by

Shao Lian (邵 燕)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, August 31, 1974)

The Hsiszupei Primary School of the Hsich'eng District of Peking, through arousing the broad masses of Little Red Guards to use the Marxist viewpoint to criticize the bad children's songs that propagate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, have composed an ensemble of revolutionary children's songs. These new children songs use a new language to criticize the reactionary program for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" advocated by Lin Piao and Confucius, and other reactionary fallacies such as the "theory of innate genius," the "theory of human nature," "those who excel in learning should apply themselves to be officers," and "reform through labor in disguise," etc. They warmly sing about the socialist new things of the proletarian revolution in education and the sending of educated young people to the mountains and the countryside, thus expressing the high hopes and revolutionary ideal of the Little Red Guards who are determined to be successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat and reflecting the vigorous spiritual outlook of the broad masses of teenage youth and children in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

The creative works of these children has aroused wide attention. The professional and amateur song and music composers have gone deep into the schools one after another to listen to the Little Red Guards reciting the revolutionary children songs, and compose songs for the children. They also plan to create more and better new literary and art works for the children. This is a pleasing new thing and new atmosphere emerging from the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. It will help the popularization of juvenile songs, and bring prosperity to the creation of juvenile literature and art. We should wholeheartedly support and vigorously promote and publicize this.

Our Party always attach importance to and show concern for the prosperity and development of juvenile literature and art. No matter whether they are created by the children themselves or by the revolutionary composers and writers for the children, as long as their basic orientation is good, they should be given full encouragement and assistance. The Party constantly calls on the revolutionary writers and artists to create more literary works for children. This is an important aspect for implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art. We should strive to score some achievements in and better realize this task.

However, there are people who look down upon the creation of literary and art works for children, and regard them as "parsimonious" and of no importance. This is a kind of very absurd and wrong argument.

Socialist juvenile literature and art is a component of the literary and art undertaking of the Party, and has a formidable role to play in the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the building of socialism. Chairman Mao said: "In order to insure that our Party and country will not change color, we must not only have a correct line and correct policies but also must train and bring up millions of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat." Socialist juvenile literature and art is for serving this purpose. We must diligently mold the heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldier, and of the successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat, assist and educate the broad young children to become successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. This is a major question bearing on whether or not there will be heirs to the proletarian revolution. We can never look at it as a matter of no importance.

Like the entire realm of culture and art, if the grounds of juvenile literature and art are not occupied by the proletariat, the bourgeoisie will definitely want to occupy them. This was so in the past, is still so at present, and will also be so in the future. People of the toppled exploiting classes are still. They have not lost hope and are at all times contending with us for the successors. At some corners, the bad people have even composed bad children songs to corrupt the children. This is a case in point. We cannot afford to be lethargic in the least in this connection. The way the Little Red Guards at the Hsiszupei Primary School in Peking compose revolutionary children songs in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is very good. It has developed the righteous spirit of the successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat, and played a positive combat role on the grounds of extra-curricular education. This is of great significance to the development of socialist juvenile literature and art, the elimination of the pernicious influence of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and boycotting the influence of bad songs.

The encouragement of writing for children is essential to the training of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat and to class struggle. In the past few years, some achievements have been scored in the creation of juvenile literature and art, but speaking in terms of the need of the broad masses of teenage youth and children, the various forms of literary and art works in their service are still far from adequate. We hope that the professional and amateur writers and artists will show concern for the growth of the teenage youths and children, and the creation of juvenile literature and art. This is a revolutionary undertaking of the proletariat and an undertaking for the whole Party. The leaders at all levels of the relevant departments should emphasize and grasp well work in this field.

To write for children, it is necessary not only to portray the contemporary look of the teenage youth and children in socialist new China who have grown up under the nourishment of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, but also to pay attention to the characteristics of the young adolescents and children as well as the national characteristics. There should be works to meet the need of pre-school-age children as well as works suitable for the Little Red Guards and the middle school students in higher classes. The professional and amateur writers should try their best to create works which the children like to listen to, sing, read and look at. Therefore, it would be the best for them to go deep into the kindergartens, primary schools, and middle schools to meet little friends and acquaint themselves with the targets they have to serve. Only through understanding the life, thoughts and feelings, language and artistic preferences of the children can good works liked by children be written.

We warmly anticipate the appearance of more and better outstanding works for serving the young adolescents and children!

* * *

REVOLUTION IN PEKING OPERA

Revolution in Peking Opera Embodies Correct Approach to National Legacy

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

ten years ago, the peking opera stage was dominated by emperors and princes, generals and ministers, scholars and beauties fanatically preaching the doctrines of confucius and mencius. today, worker, peasant and soldier heroes have become masters of the stage, educating and inspiring the people on the march through the radiance of their communist ideas. this is a tremendous change in the history of chinese literature and art.

in 1964, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line on literature and art, comrade chiang ching led a group of literary and art workers in creating model revolutionary peking operas. among these were "the red lantern," "taking tiger mountain by strategy" and "shachiapang," eulogies on heroes in the years of revolutionary wars, and "on the docks," an ode to heroes of the era of socialist construction. the ten-year struggle, which involved a fierce battle against liu shao-chi and company who usurped part of party and state power for a time, has been crowned with a signal victory.

ten years ago, the old peking opera was as good as dead. sometimes a show might be attended by only a few dozen people, mainly old-line connoisseurs. today, the proletarian peking opera has appeared on the stage with an entirely new look. model revolutionary works have also been produced in other fields of art, including symphonic music, ballet and piano music. in all, there are now 17 model revolutionary theatrical works dedicated to the fundamental task of portraying proletarian heroes. more revolutionary works on modern themes, guided by the experience in producing the model works, are being written or staged throughout the country. wherever presented, the shows invariably draw a packed audience, with workers, peasants and soldiers making up the main body. young people who were averse to the old peking opera like the new productions. people conversant with the old enjoy the new. everywhere men and women, old and young are learning to sing arias from the new operas. no such popularity has ever been gained by the "most beautiful arias" in the old peking opera.

ten years ago, the old peking opera disseminated decadent ideas that ran counter to socialism, corrupting people's minds and undermining the socialist economic base. today, the model productions educate people with the healthy, progressive and revolutionary ideas of the proletariat and propels socialism forward. the proletarian heroes depicted in them stand as examples for people to follow.

all this show that the model pieces have surpassed and triumphed over the old operas in an artistic sense, and it goes without saying that politically they are loved by the masses because they fully meet their revolutionary demands.

the chinese theatre has a rich heritage. apart from peking opera, there are several hundred varieties of operas sung in different dialects and tunes. one may find several local varieties in a province, municipality or autonomous region. they are liked by the people as their indigenous forms of art, but the repertoire was generally permeated with the doctrines of confucius and mencius. reactionary rulers of past regimes used the opera to spread reactionary ideas to delude the people and keep them under control. this was particularly the case of the old peking opera. the ching dynasty (1644-1911 a.d.), the last feudal regime in china, set up a special agency to take charge of the theatre. later the northern warlords and kuomintang reactionaries venerated the old peking opera as the "quintessence of national art" and the "national opera." monopolized by the landlord and capitalist classes, the old peking opera mainly consisted of sermons on the feudal code of ethics stemming from the doctrines of confucius and mencius. these included the "three cardinal guides" (ruler over subject, father over son and husband over wife) and "five constant virtues" (benevolence, righteousness, propriety, wisdom and sincerity) which were aimed at perpetuating feudal rule; women's "three decrees of dependence" (on the father before marriage, on the husband after marriage and on the son after decease of husband) and "four moral obligations" (good character, good manners, good appearance and good handiwork), which were a means to discriminate against women and keep them under oppression; and tenets of feudal ethics like "loyalty, filial piety, chastity and righteousness" and "loyalty, forebearance, benevolence and love."

what should be the approach of new china, a country with a people's power, towards the national theatrical legacy?

in the early 1940's when china was waging a war of resistance against japanese aggression, chairman mao expounded the theory and the fundamental principles of the approach to the national legacies in culture, including literature and art. chairman mao said:

"chinese culture should have its own form, its own national form."

"we should take over the rich legacy and the good traditions in literature and art that have been handed down from past ages in china and foreign countries, but the aim must still be to serve the masses of the people. nor do we refuse to utilize the literary and artistic forms of the past, but in our hands these old forms,

remoulded and infused with new content, also become something revolutionary in the service of the people."

liu shao-chi and company, however, worked against chairman mao's revolutionary line in literature and art and pushed an entirely antagonistic line. while rabidly preaching the doctrines of confucius and mencius in political ideology and philosophy, they spared no effort in the field of literature and art to advocate worship of the foreign and a return to the ancients in order to facilitate their scheme to restore capitalism. as a result, in the 17 years up to the eve of the cultural revolution, emperors and princes, generals and ministers, scholars and beauties still dominated the stage. the peking opera repertoire showed little difference from what it had been one or two centuries earlier. the old peking operas continued to poison people's minds to the detriment of the growth of socialism.

chairman mao paid great attention to this struggle in the sphere of literature and art, to the socialist revolution in the ideological realm. under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line for literature and art to serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, comrade chiang ching pointed out in july 1964: "it is inconceivable that, in our socialist country led by the communist party, the dominant position on the stage is not occupied by the workers, peasants and soldiers, who are the real creators of history and the true masters of our country." she stressed: "we should create literature and art which protect our socialist economic base."

this touched off the revolution in literature and art, which effected its first breakthrough in the sphere of the old peking opera, the most stubborn fortress of the old literature and art.

the great proletarian cultural revolution demolished the revisionist line of liu shao-chi and company in literature and art. the emperors, princes, generals, ministers, scholars and beauties were driven off the stage. the model revolutionary theatrical works gained wide popularity among the workers, peasants and soldiers.

practice in the peking opera revolution brought up the question of approach towards the old content and form. could one take over the content of the old peking opera permeated with the doctrines of confucius and mencius? of course not. in fact, such content has already been cast off. but how about the artistic form?

china's revolutionary artists have not adopted a nihilistic attitude by discarding altogether the artistic characteristics of peking opera and starting everything anew; nor have they accepted them wholesale and kept everything intact. in the matter of artistic form. they

have adhered to the principle of "weeding through the old to bring forth the new." the art of peking opera was used to depict old times and old people. the revolution in its ideological content inevitably brought on a transformation of its artistic form. transformation means critically inheriting and assimilating the best ingredients of the old artistic form and integrating them with the new form to portray new times and new people.

peking opera, an art that combines singing, acting, recitative and acrobatics, has distinctive national characteristics. the crucial point in the creation of model revolutionary theatrical works lies in making a whole-hearted endeavour to portray typical heroes of the proletariat. hence it is necessary to exhaust all artistic means to achieve the purpose. singing is the principal medium of expression in peking opera, which is unique for its relatively conventionalized melodies composed in set rhythms and tempos and a music peculiar to this form of art. revolutionary modern peking opera not only adopted and improved most of the melodies and important patterns of the music, but created new ones. in the portrayal of the heroes, new sets of arias have been introduced to follow their train of thought and fathom the depth of their feelings. of this sharply contrasts the stereotyped arias lacking in colour and vigour sung by emperors, princes, generals, ministers, scholars and beauties in old operas. the music of the model works has been enriched by ingredients absorbed from folk songs, ballads, local operas and revolutionary songs, which were adapted to suit the flavour of peking opera. the sentimental tunes were cast off and a new music created for the portrayal of heroes of the new times.

in musical accompaniment, percussion instruments such as drums, gongs, cymbals and bells, and the major instruments that accompany singing -- "ching hu" (the two-stringed fiddle) and "erh hu" (the minor fiddle), and "yueh chin", a moon-shaped guitar, -- were retained. western stringed and wind instruments were added to enrich the timbre of the orchestra.

in choreography, formalized actions such as "stage steps" and "rippling sleeves" representing the deportment of emperors, princes, generals, ministers, scholars and beauties passed out of existence. on the other hand, movements used in production and fighting scenes were taken over and adapted to modern life. in "taking tiger mountain by strategy," for instance, the hero yang tzu-jung dances with a whip symbolic of a horse. many of his dance movements are traceable to conventional horse-riding in peking opera, but they are different from the latter in that they have been enriched by movements of folk dancers mimicking horse-riding and of actual riders. the movements are both authentic to the art of peking opera and full of life. as the old dance movements and conventions

were far from adequate for recreating the fighting life of the workers, peasants and soldiers, a great number of new movements and conventions have been evolved to serve the purpose.

by adhering to chairman mao's principle of "making the past serve the present and foreign things serve china" and "weeding through the old to bring forth the new," the model revolutionary theatrical works have achieved "the unity of revolutionary political content and the highest possible perfection of artistic form." this successful experience has ushered in a blossoming of socialist literature and art throughout the country. the revolutionary literature and art today genuinely belong to the people -- they are created by the people and are placed at their service. a large number of good or fairly good works have been produced by worker-peasant-soldier amateurs and by professionals in the fields of literature, drama, the cinema, music, fine art, photography, dancing, ballad-singing, etc. the model revolutionary theatrical works have been successfully adapted to various local operas, including the uighur opera in sinkiang., being an effective step to popularize the model productions, this also opens up an important avenue for the revolution in all kinds of theatrical art in china.

UNIVERSAL EDUCATION

How China Provides Universal Education

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

china now provides universal education for its several hundred million people. the number of primary and middle school students is respectively 5.6 and 24 times more than in pre-liberation days.

there were illiterates everywhere in old china. the working people were oppressed and exploited by imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism and had no opportunity to study. almost all of the people of various minority nationalities who lived in forest and mountain areas did not have their own written languages. some of them lived such primitive lives that they tied knots in cords to keep accounts.

the situation has radically improved since the founding of new china 25 years ago. under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party, the people's government has developed education step by step, parallel

with great efforts to carry out socialist economic construction. primary and middle schools are now found everywhere, from the plains to the mountains, from inlands to outlying regions inhabited by minority peoples, from towns to pasture lands.

mountains, rolling hills and highlands account for two-thirds of china's total area. here, people live wide apart, and children often had to cross rivers and mountains to reach a school every day. to eliminate this problem, schools in these areas were set up at grassroots levels. large numbers of schools were established in small villages to bring schools closer. mobile schools served tiny, distant villages with only four or five families. in some mountain areas teachers make the rounds of several small villages every day to give lessons. in pingshun county in the taihang mountain area in north china, for example, 70 per cent of the villages have less than 20 families each. today 99.4 per cent of the county's school-age children are enrolled, thanks to flexible forms combining regular schools, village schools and mobile schools.

"horseback schools" and tent schools that move along with the herds were set up in mato, a county inhabited by tibetan herdsmen on the chinghai-tibet plateau 4,200 metres above sea level. teachers travel on horseback with the herdsmen or ride to their settlements to teach the children.

before liberation, the 4,500 tibetan working people living in this 25,000-square kilometre county led a miserable life. for generations, harsh oppression and exploitation by the kuomintang reactionaries and feudal herdowners kept whole families illiterate. the county had no school.

today there is a number of full-time schools in the county, and every production team has its own horseback or tent school. there are nine times as many schools and six times as many students as in 1966, the year the great proletarian cultural revolution began.

on the vast grasslands of inner mongolia and sinkiang, horseback and tent schools have become effective ways of providing universal education for the scattered population.

china's lakeside and coastal areas make use of waterborne schools. teachers accompany fishing boats to give lessons to children who stay with their parents. some 99 per cent of the school-age children of 1,000 fishing families in the town of tingshu, east china, are now receiving education this way.

in the rural areas, some school-age children could not go to school because they had to look after their younger brothers and sisters while their parents worked.

to solve this problem, many village schools have made flexible arrangements so that students can bring younger children with them. while the older children attend lessons, their younger brothers and sisters stay in the kindergartens attached to the schools. early morning, noon-time or evening classes are available for those older children who help their parents do farmwork.

china's general education pattern is largely full-time schools, supplemented by flexible forms of schools to suit various local conditions. this has extended the educational network throughout the country. most schools are run by the state. however, with state aid in funds and manpower, people's communes and production brigades have set up their own schools run by the peasants. these two types of schools are an adaptation of the policy of "walking on two legs" used in developing the national economy. applied to expanding education, this has brought the people's initiative into full play and accelerated education in china.

schools in china are generally tuition free. a number of them charge a small amount for student needs at school. this makes education possible for all school-age children. the days when the children of working people were kept out of school by financial difficulties are gone.

the rapid expansion of education in a country with nearly 800 million people creates a tremendous demand for teachers. how is this solved? many teachers are trained by the state. some are transferred from similar work. others are trained through various forms of locally run short-term training courses. many are young workers and peasants absorbed directly from middle-school graduating classes.

teachers serve the people wholeheartedly and try in every way to enable the school-age children to get an education. for example, wu hsiu-chen, a young woman teacher in shansi province in north china, brings handicapped children to school every day and takes them back home again after school. for several years woman teacher li shou-feng in an east china village has taught a paralysed child at home. the child has now gained the level of a primary-school graduate. there are many thousands of such teachers in china, an indispensable force for expanding education among her millions of people.

every kind of school in china tries to carry out chairman mao's instructions on education, namely that education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labour. in school, students spend part of their time taking part in the class struggle in society, in collective industrial and agricultural work and in scientific experiments

at their level. the fundamental purpose of this is to train the students' ability to use marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought in class struggle and to cultivate a love for physical labour and the ideology and feelings of the working people. this helps them acquire cultural and scientific knowledge through the combination of theory with practice and gradually makes them educated workers with socialist consciousness.

chairman mao teaches that "we must have not only regular primary and secondary schools but also scattered, irregular village schools, newspaper-reading groups and literacy classes." the various types of schools in china are all run in accordance with this principle. before the great proletarian cultural revolution, however, liu shao-chi worshipped the bourgeois educational system and opposed revolution in education. he ignored education for the children of the broad masses of labouring people. he opposed such revolutionary measures on the pretext of "irregularity". the masses sharply criticized this revisionist line in education during the cultural revolution. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, they are further eliminating the pernicious influence of this line. today, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line in education, the cause of expanding education for the millions is making new advances.

UTILIZATION OF WASTE MATERIAL

Shanghai Makes Use of Rubbish

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 18, 1974)

shanghai extracted 120,000 tons of raw materials valued at roughly 24 million yuan from its rubbish and waste in 1973. this has not only provided useful material for socialist construction but has also helped to improve environmental hygiene.

one chemical works specialising in utilizing waste sends out people every day to collect from the sewerage system discarded oils and fats from dish washing in hotels and restaurants. in the past three years, it has recovered more than 600 tons of material from which enough pure oil was extracted to make three million bars of soap.

a highly effective poisonless insecticide was produced by soaking and other treatments of cigarette butts collected by a shop recovering waste material. in the past two years the shop has, with the assistance of the local inhabitants, collected 11.5 tons of cigarette butts to make enough insecticide for nearly 600 hectares of farmland.

a network of 2,000 purchasing centres has been established across the city by the shanghai waste and used materials company. in addition, the company sends out workers to purchase and collect at people's doorways waste paper, broken glass, bits of hair, chicken and duck feathers, bones, bottle caps and other refuse saved by the local inhabitants. all these unwanted odds and ends, after proper processing, are made into raw materials for industrial or agricultural use.

in making use of recovered bone waste the workers of a plant attached to the company produced toothbrushes, buttons, cigarette holders and chopsticks out of a portion of the waste, while most of it was boiled to produce bone oil for making soap and glycerol. the residue was formerly burned to make bone ash for use as fertilizer. then, when they discovered the rich protein contained in the bones, they began extracting gelatin for use in printing and dyeing works and in building construction. from the residue they went on to obtain raw materials for pharmaceuticals. finally, the bone ash still made good organic fertilizer.

the workers also make use of the waste they themselves produce in the process of utilizing the rubbish. after melting down broken mirrors and thermos bottles to get glass, the workers found lead and quicksilver in the residue and the waste fluid. they therefore worked out methods of extracting silver and lead from the waste. in the past few years, they have succeeded in extracting 45,000 ounces of silver alone.

PETROLEUM INDUSTRY

New China Builds a Flourishing Petroleum Industry Almost from Scratch

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

china has initially established a fairly complete modern petroleum industry over the last quarter of a century, pursuing a policy of independence and self-reliance. the products of this industry now meet the growing needs of china's national economy in quantity, quality and variety, and there is even a certain amount of crude oil and petroleum products available for export.

china's oil resources are abundant. however, the reactionary ruling classes of old china did not carry out any oil prospecting or exploitation. and the imperialists spread the notion that "china is oil-poor" for the ulterior purpose of maintaining their monopoly and throttling chinese economic development.

as soon as the people took china's destiny into their own hands, they created rapid changes in the petroleum industry. the state started to restore and expand the few existing oilfields and open up some new ones.

industry throughout china made a great leap forward in 1958 when chairman mao formulated the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism". with soaring enthusiasm, china's oil workers began to expand the petroleum industry. yumen, karamai and tsaidam became important oil bases, one after another. crude oil output kept rising. the construction of the taching oilfield in the early sixties marked a new stage in the growth of china's petroleum industry.

in 1960, the renegade khrushchov clique in the soviet union suddenly and perfidiously tore up the soviet contracts with china, recalled the soviet specialists and brought pressure to bear on china.

but, inspired by the principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts", chinese oil workers converged on taching from all parts of the country and pooled their efforts in a mighty battle to open up the new oilfield. led by the chinese communist party, the petroleum workers, cadres and scientific and technical personnel surmounted incredible difficulties -- in material, equipment and technology -- and in less than three years turned taching into a first-rate modern petroleum industry base.

by 1963 china was in the main self-sufficient in petroleum products, and this marked a shameful failure for the plots and sabotages of social-imperialism.

a year later, in 1964, chairman mao issued his great call "in industry, learn from taching", which inspired china's oil workers to achieve all-round progress. they reached the targets set in the third five-year plan (1965-1970) by 1968, two years in advance. then they kept up a steady rise in production year by year. crude oil output of 1973 was more than four times that for 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution.

further impetus to the construction of new oilfields came from the cultural revolution, when the workers, cadres and scientific and technical personnel criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao. the new shengli and takang oilfields were completed and went into operation one after the other, and both have become additional important bases for the oil industry.

large-scale prospecting work is being done in china, and quite a number of provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions have found rich oil and gas resources. exploitation work is going ahead in a planned way. initial exploration shows that the continental shelf in china's seas has rich oil deposits and this opens up new vistas for exploitation.

oil refining has grown considerably with the steady rise in crude oil output. china's first large modern oil refinery built to its own designs and fitted with chinese-made equipment was begun in 1962. in the following three to four years came a number of new oil refineries, all of them built independently and self-reliantly.

during the cultural revolution oil refineries have expanded at a greater pace and with better quality. in 1969 china set up a large modern petro-chemical complex by its own efforts -- the peking general petro-chemical works. at the same time new petro-chemical equipment has been installed in a number of existing plants. in this way china's oil-refining capacity in 1973 reached 3.7 times that of 1965. and more than half of the increase is attributable to technical transformation of the older oil refineries.

china now supplies her industries, agriculture, communications and transport with large quantities of fuel oil and lubricants and meets the people's daily needs for oil. she also provides her national defence with special purpose petroleum products.

new china has fairly rapidly ended her former backwardness in petroleum science and technology. scientific institutes specializing in petroleum research, prospecting

and designing have been established, and petroleum colleges and technical schools set up in a planned way. the oilfields, too, have their own research centres, laboratories and designing institutes which help solve problems on the spot.

new china has mastered modern methods of prospecting, and her technical level is constantly improving. a drilling team now can drill 8,000 to 9,000 metres a year as against an average of less than 1,000 metres in the early post-liberation years. drilling team 3252 in shengli oilfield set a new record by drilling 151,420 metres in 1973.

in the opening of oilfields, a theory based on oil sand body analysis has been worked out, and the new technology of simultaneous multi-zone exploitation and water injection to maintain oil pressure has been adopted.

WATER TURBINE GENERATING SETS

China Produces 300,000-KW Water Turbine Generating Set

(NCNA-English Harbin, Sept. 18, 1974)

a 300,000-kw water turbine generating set, designed and manufactured by the harbin electrical machinery plant in northeast china, has proved up to standard after more than a year's operation.

the generating capacity of the set is the biggest so far in china. the unit is relatively small and light with the adoption of new techniques and structures. it thus adds to china's experience in designing and manufacturing new types of high-power water turbine generating sets.

the workers of the harbin electrical machinery plant twice proposed making such a generating set by themselves before the great proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966. influenced by liu shao-chi's revisionist line, some leading cadres did not have faith in the strength of the workers and turned down the proposal. in the heat of the cultural revolution in 1967 the workers criticized liu shao-chi's revisionist line and raised the question again. they won the support of the plant leaders and higher authority.

a group of experienced workers and young technicians was formed to do the design. they drew 18 drafts and made seven experiments in six months. the sealing structure of the main shaft of the turbine is one of the key points in the design. at the suggestion of several veteran workers and after repeated trials, they replaced plate seal with hydraulic seal, which is simpler and more reliable in structure. the old structure was too complicated and posed much difficulty for manufacture, assemblage and maintenance.

the workers also made special equipment with indigenous methods.

in making the generating set, the harbin electrical machinery plant got help from other plants and scientific research institutes across the land.

TAIWAN

Rescued Fishermen from Taiwan Province Return Home

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Sept. 18, 1974)

three fishing boats from taiwan province, the "hsinyicheng no. 1", "juilung no. 11" and "tungchifu", caught in a typhoon and damaged on the sea near the taichou gulf of chekiang province on august 19, were brought to safety thanks to all-out rescue efforts by local fishermen. special arrangements were made by the local people's government to get the boats repaired in good time. on september 14, all the 22 fishermen from taiwan province left chekiang province for home aboard the repaired boats.

during their stay in chekiang province, the rescued fishermen received a warm reception and help from the local people and departments concerned. when seeing them off, the local people repeatedly expressed to them their tender feelings and regards for their flesh-and-blood compatriots in taiwan.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Chinese Ambassador to Argentina Gives Reception

(NCNA-English Buenos Aires, Sept. 17, 1974)

chinese ambassador to argentina cheng wei-chih gave a reception here today on the occasion of the arrival of the chinese freighter "changhai" in argentina.

present at the reception were secretary of state of international economic and trade relations leopoldo hugo tettamanti, under-secretary of international economic negotiations fernando lerena and others.

captain chen zhi-cheng, political commissar shen tung-hai and part of the crew were also present on the occasion.

"changhai" arrived in buenos aires on september 13; it is the first chinese ocean-going freighter to call at argentina.

CHINA AND CHILE

Chilean Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

chilean ambassador to china hernan hiriart laval and his wife gave a reception here today in celebration of the national day of chile.

among the guests were chinese vice-foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-minister of foreign trade chen shu-fu and leading members of departments concerned chang chih-chiang, yu pu-hsueh and chou jung-kuo.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

CHINA AND DENMARK

Danish Electronics Exhibition Opens in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

a danish electronics exhibition opened at the peking agricultural exhibition centre today under the auspices of the association of electronics manufacturers of denmark.

exhibits include acoustics, vibration testing, analysis, medical apparatus and other electronic equipment. the display area covers 1,600 square metres.

attending the opening ceremony were vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade li chuan, and leading members of other departments concerned sun so-chang, tung chun-min, hsing jen-hsien and kung fan-cheng.

danish ambassador to china j.a.w. paludan was present.

the opening ceremony was presided over by erik petersen, leader of the exhibition group and president of the association of electronics manufacturers of denmark. ambassador paludan and vice-chairman li chuan spoke at the ceremony. they expressed the conviction that the exhibition will do much to strengthen the mutual understanding between the people of china and denmark and promote the trade and technical exchanges between the two countries.

vice-chairman li chuan cut the ribbon for the exhibition amid warm clapping.

the exhibits had been on display in shanghai before moving here.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Chinese Men's Volleyball Team Plays First Match with Egyptian Team

(NCNA-English Cairo, Sept. 17, 1974)

the visiting liaoning men's volleyball team of china played its first friendly match with the egyptian national men's volleyball team here this evening to the warm welcome of about 1,000 spectators.

an opening ceremony was held before the match. as the sportsmen of the two countries marched into the play ground, the spectators greeted them with applause. after the national anthems of the two countries were played, the two teams exchanged their team pennants.

nassef salem, president of the egyptian volleyball federation, watched the match.

yu meng-yu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, and some diplomatic officials of other countries were also present.

a friendly atmosphere prevailed throughout the match which ended 3:1 in favour of the host team.

the chinese team with wang kuei-tse as leader arrived here yesterday for a friendly visit to egypt at the invitation of the egyptian volleyball federation and was honoured at a reception given by the host in the evening.

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Sports Delegation Leader Gives Reception in Tehran

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 18, 1974)

chao cheng-hung, leader of the chinese sports delegation to the seventh asian games, gave a reception here yesterday evening as a token of gratitude for the warm reception and friendly co-operation given the chinese delegation by iranian sports circles and friends from other countries who participated in the games.

among the more than 300 guests to the reception were lieutenant general ali hojjat kashani, president of the seventh asian games organizing committee, richard avory, deputy secretary-general of the committee, a. payravi, newly elected iranian first vice-president of the eighth asian games federation, and leading members of various iranian sports organizations.

chen hsin-jen, chinese ambassador to iran, and diplomatic envoys of various friendly countries to iran were present.

the reception was permeated with a warm atmosphere of cordiality and friendship. members of the chinese sports delegation and their iranian colleagues and friends from other countries talked cordially about the highlights and successes of the seventh asian games. they expressed

their determination to make further efforts to continue the advancement of sports in asia.

in his speech at the reception, chao cheng-hung said: "the seventh asian games have come to a rousing success and written a brilliant new page in the annals of sports in asia, thanks to the patronage of his majesty the shahanshah of iran, the guidance of his imperial highness prince gholam reza pahlavi and the tremendous efforts of the organizing committee headed by lieutenant general ali hojjat kashani."

"the chinese sports delegation to the seventh asian games was given warm support by friends of various friendly countries in asia, particularly the positive and powerful support by the iranian government and people, the host of the seventh asian games. we were given a cordial reception by iranian friends during our stay in tehran," he added.

on behalf of the chinese sports delegation, chao cheng-hung expressed heart-felt gratitude to the iranian hosts and friends from various countries.

chao cheng-hung said: "our get-together at the seventh asian games in tehran has impressed us deeply and left us with happy memories. we have learned many useful things from friends of various countries. we will convey to the people at home the friendship our iranian friends and friends from other asian countries have shown us."

in conclusion, chao cheng-hung said that the seventh asian games were conducive to the promotion of sports in asia and to the enhancement of friendship between the people and sportsmen of asia. "we will meet our friends again in pakistan in 1978. the friendship we have forged in tehran will certainly grow still further," he said.

lieutenant general ali hojjat kashani in his speech stressed iran's achievements in the successful seventh asian games.

"the asian games will lose their meaning without the participation of the people's republic of china whose people account for one-third of the world population," he added.

iran will continue her efforts to promote sports in asia, the lieutenant general said.

concluding his speech, lieutenant general ali hojjat kashani raised his glass and toasted the everlasting friendship between the people of iran and china.

Leading Member of Chinese PLA Physical Education Organization Returns to Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

han fu-tung, deputy director of the military training department under the headquarters of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army and a leading member of the p.l.a. physical education organization, returned here today after attending the 7th asian games in tehran.

he was met at peking airport by li kuang-hsiang, chang tung-huan and chao chun-cheng, leading members of p.l.a. departments concerned, and javad omidvari, third secretary of the iranian embassy in china.

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Woman Writer Han Suyin

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs chiao kuan-hua this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with woman writer han suyin.

present on the occasion were hsing chiang, li pao-chiu and hu feng-hsien.

Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Meets Charge D'Affaires A.I. of Malaysian Embassy in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei today met with dali mahmud hashim, charge d'affaires ad interim of the malaysian embassy in china.

dali mahmud hashim arrived here on september 17.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Ould Daddah Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania continued talks here this morning.

President and Madame Ould Daddah Visit Palace Museum and Archaeological Finds

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania, madame ould daddah and the other distinguished mauritanian guests visited the palace museum and an exhibition on archaeological finds this afternoon in the company of comrade chi teng-kuei.

the distinguished mauritanian guests were warmly welcomed at the museum by wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data.

president and madame ould daddah and the other distinguished guests admired the magnificent ancient buildings in the palace which crystallized the wisdom and talent of the chinese labouring people, as well as the exquisite samples of the country's precious cultural heritage on display there.

madame ould daddah visited the peking art handicraft factory yesterday afternoon in the company of cho lin, wife of vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, and made an outing to the summer palace this morning in the company of hsu han-ping, wife of foreign minister chi peng-fei.

Peking Soiree Honors President and Madame Ould Daddah and Other Distinguished Mauritanian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania, madame ould daddah and members of their entourage today attended a soiree at which they saw the modern revolutionary dance dramas "children of the grassland" and "ode to yimeng" presented by the china dance drama troupe.

accompanying the distinguished mauritanian guests at the soiree were wu teh, head of the cultural group under the state council and chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry; ho ying, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

among the guests were mauritanian ambassador to china mohamed ould sidi aly and officials of the mauritanian embassy here.

when president and madame ould daddah entered the theatre, they received a standing ovation. at the end of the performance, president and madame ould daddah and the other distinguished guests went on stage and cordially shook hands with the dancers, congratulated them on their success and presented them with a basket of flowers.

the soiree was sponsored by the cultural group under the state council and the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets Mauritanian President and Madame Moktar Ould Daddah and Other Distinguished Mauritanian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

chairman mao tsetung met with president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania, madame ould daddah and principal members of their entourage here this morning.

this is chairman mao's second meeting with president ould daddah. their last meeting took place in october, 1967 when president ould daddah was on his first visit to china. since then, the friendly relations between china and mauritania and the militant friendship between

the people of the two countries have been constantly consolidated and developed.

today's meeting was permeated with a cordial and friendly atmosphere. when president ould daddah arrived, chairman mao stepped forward to extend a warm welcome to him on his second visit to china. they cordially shook hands and exchanged greetings. then chairman mao greeted madame ould daddah and all the other distinguished mauritanian guests with handshakes.

members of president ould daddah's entourage attending the meeting were: dah ould sidi haiba, president of the national assembly; sall abdoul aziz, secretary for organization and information and in charge of the national permanent bureau of the people's party; hamdi ould mouknass, minister of external affairs; diop mamadou amadou, minister of rural development, and madame diop mamadou amadou; abdallahi ould daddah, minister of equipment, and madame abdallahi ould daddah; ba mamadou alassane, minister of youth and sports; madame toure aissata kane, president of the supreme council of women; cheikh malainine robert, general secretary of the mauritanian workers' union; mohamed ould sidi aly, mauritanian ambassador to china; souleymane ould cheikh sidya, ambassador in charge of missions of external affairs; yedali ould cheikh, legal adviser to the general secretariat at the presidential office; taki ould sidi, director of protocol; moulaye abdel moumine, director of public health; and sow mohamed deyna, director of maritime establishment.

chairman mao had a sincere and friendly conversation with president and madame ould daddah, as well as dah ould sidi haiba, sall abdoul aziz, hamdi ould mouknass and mohamed ould sidi aly.

present at the meeting and the conversation were chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, vice-foreign minister wang hai-jung and deputy departmental directors of the foreign ministry chi tsung-hua, lo hsu and tang wen-sheng.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Moktar Ould Daddah Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and moktar ould daddah, president of the islamic republic of mauritania, continued talks here this evening.

Agreement on Economic and Technical Cooperation between Chinese and Mauritanian Governments Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

an agreement on economic and technical cooperation between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the islamic republic of mauritania was signed here this evening.

mauritanian president ould daddah and chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping attended the signing ceremony.

hamdi ould mouknass, mauritanian minister of external affairs, and chi peng-fei, chinese minister of foreign affairs, signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

also attending the signing ceremony were:

principal members of president ould daddah's entourage dah ould sidi haiba, sall abdoul aziz, diop mamadou amadou, abdallahi ould daddah, ba mamadou alassane, madame toure aissata kane, cheikh malainine robert, mohamed ould sidi aly, souleymane ould cheikh sidya, yedali ould cheikh, taki ould sidi, moulaye abdel moumine and sow mohamed deyna; and

leading members of chinese departments concerned fang yi, ho ying, chen mu-hua, kuo lu, hsueh kung-cho, wang pu-ching, lo hsu, chu chuan-hsien, li pu-hsiao, chin feng-chu and li chiao.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Mexican Agricultural Economic Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, this afternoon met all members of the mexican agricultural economic delegation. they had photographs taken together.

during the meeting, vice-premier li hsien-nien had a cordial and friendly talk with oscar brauer herrera, leader of the delegation and secretary for agriculture and livestock, and mrs. brauer; members of the delegation: ruben gonzalez sosa, deputy secretary for foreign affairs, and mrs. gonzalez; and julio faesler, secretary-general of the mexican institute of foreign trade, and the other distinguished mexican guests.

present on the occasion were mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano and his wife.

also present were li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade; liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry; wang wen-lin, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade; and yao kuang, chinese ambassador to mexico.

Chen Yung-kuei Meets Mexican Agricultural Economic Delegation

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Sept. 19, 1974)

chen yung-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly talk with the mexican agricultural economic delegation led by oscar brauer herrera, mexican secretary for agriculture and livestock, at the tachai production brigade of hsiyang county.

present on the occasion were mexican friends: mrs. brauer, secretary-general of the mexican institute of foreign trade julio faesler and other members of the delegation, mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano and his wife, and officials of the mexican embassy in peking.

after the meeting, chen yung-kuei gave a dinner in their honour.

present on the occasions were vice-chairmen of the tachai brigade revolutionary committee chia cheng-jang, sung li-ying and chia tsun-so; leading members of chinese departments concerned, the tachai people's commune and hsiyang county; and commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy in mexico chuang pu-sheng.

the delegation arrived at tachai from peking by train today for a visit.

CHINA AND MOROCCO

New Chinese Ambassador to Morocco Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Rabat, Sept. 17, 1974)

sung han-yi, new ambassador of the people's republic of china to morocco, presented his credentials to king moulay hassan ii at the royal palace here yesterday afternoon.

king hassan ii had a friendly talk with the chinese ambassador after the presentation.

present on the occasion were ahmed laraki, minister of state for foreign affairs; general moulay hafid, minister of the royal maison, protocol and the seal; ahmed bensouda, director of the royal office; and mohamed mahjoubi, secretary of state for information.

the chinese ambassador arrived here on august 3 and called on minister of state ahmed laraki on august 19.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Education Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

the nepalese education delegation led by krishna raj aryal, minister of education and health, left here for kwangchow by plane this morning en route home after a visit to china.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by li chi, a leading member of the scientific and educational group

under the state council, and leading members of departments concerned, including hu sha and li chia-hui.

nepalese ambassador to china kshatra bickram rana was on hand.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

New Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Presents Credentials to President Elahi

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Sept. 17, 1974)

the new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the islamic republic of pakistan, lu wei-chao, presented the credentials to president fazal elahi chaudhry of pakistan here today.

then president elahi had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese ambassador and gave a luncheon in his honour.

among others present on the occasion was agha shahi, secretary of the ministry of foreign affairs of pakistan.

the diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy were also present.

the chinese ambassador arrived here on september 13.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Palestine "Fateh" Visiting Group Leader Leaves China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

hani al hasan, leader of the palestine "fateh" visiting group, left china by air on september 16 after a visit.

he was seen off at the airport by yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and chou chueh, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry. munier ibrahim hmoud, head of the mission of the palestine liberation organization in

peking, and o. mokhtar, assistant to the head of the mission, were present.

members of the visiting group are continuing their visit in china.

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian Friends Met and Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

shen chien, a leading member of the china-latin america friendship association, yesterday evening met and feted peruvian friends alejandro mercado jarrin, his wife, and miss tania iris. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

among those present on the occasions was kung hsiao, a leading member of a chinese department concerned.

the peruvian friends arrived in peking on september 16. they toured kwangchow, shanghai and other cities before coming here.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "The More Concealed, the More Conspicuous"

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries a signed article entitled "the more concealed, the more conspicuous", excerpts from which read:

not long ago when prime minister of sweden touched upon the term "superpower" in his speech, the soviet revisionists flew into a rage at once and set their propaganda machine in motion to abuse the prime minister as "being a captive to china's propaganda". they reckoned that by so doing they could seal the mouths of others and rid themselves of the label of "superpower". but, through such "clever means", they have got themselves into trouble, and the more they attempt to hide, the more they are exposed.

it is a universally-acknowleged fact that the soviet union has become a superpower. ironically, the soviet

revisionists have obstinately refused to admit the truth, asserting that this term is a product of china's "propaganda". today not only the small and medium-sized countries of all continents consider the soviet union a superpower, but bigwigs of the other superpower have also openly admitted that soviet-u.s. relations are those "between superpowers". even the soviet revisionist chieftains themselves have once declared swaggeringly that the soviet union is "an european superpower". now the swedish prime minister has simply called a spade a spade; and if he thus became a "captive to china's propaganda", wouldn't it mean that those in the world who accurately call the soviet union a superpower have all become "captives tc china's propaganda"?

that the soviet union is a superpower is by no means a result of anyone's "propaganda", but a label the soviet revisionists have put on themselves with their own aggressive and expansionist moves.

they have incessantly increased their forces in eastern europe and posed a threat to the security of west european countries. their tanks drove openly into czechoslovakia and have since then maintained an armed occupation of their "ally". in order to expand their sphere of influence, their warships have carried out reckless activities and shows of force in the barents sea, the baltic, the north sea and the mediterranean. all this cannot but arouse the indignation and heighten the vigilance of sweden and other european countries.

way back at the time of the fourth summit conference of non-aligned countries, brezhnev came out to send a high-handed letter in his own name in an attempt to compel the conference not to mention the two superpowers -- the soviet union and the united states -- in the same breath. as a result, however, condemnation that "the soviet union is imperialist" resounded inside and outside the conference and in various places of the world. now the soviet revisionists are repeating their old tricks and will undoubtedly strike snags as well.

refuting the soviet revisionists' slander, the swedish prime minister rightly said that sweden will defend the rights of a small country and side with the asian and african countries. this is once more a solemn reply to the soviet union's superpower acts.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Guests Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, this evening feted all members of the sri lanka agricultural study delegation led by director of the land reform commission of the republic of sri lanka miss chandrika bandarannaike, the second daughter of prime minister mrs. bandarannaike.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including li yung-kai, chang yun-chih, chang han-chih and ma ling.

also present were sri lanka ambassador to china r.l.a.i. karannagoda and his wife.

the seven-member sri lanka agricultural study delegation arrived here by air yesterday evening for a friendly visit to china.

Chinese Kiangsu Volleyball Team Concludes Visit to Sri Lanka

(NCNA-English Colombo, Sept. 18, 1974)

the chinese kiangsu volleyball team led by liu ching and chang hai-tao concluded its visit to sri lanka and left here for home today.

seeing the team off at the airport were wickramasinge, sri lanka deputy minister of shipping and tourism and president of the sri lanka volleyball association, and austin rajakaruna, sports director of the sports ministry. yang hui-sheng, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy in sri lanka was also on hand.

during its stay here, the kiangsu volleyball team played nine matches against sri lanka national and provincial teams in colombo, kurunegala, kandy, gampaha and matara and was warmly welcomed by the sri lanka people.

on september 7 the kiangsu volleyball team laid a wreath at the tomb of former prime minister bandarannaike when it made a stop-over at horagalla on its way from colombo to kurunegala.

the sri lanka volleyball association gave a dinner to bid the team farewell yesterday evening. in their warm

speeches, wickramasinge and liu ching expressed joy over the sri lanka and chinese players' learning from each other through the matches, particularly the strengthening of friendship between the sportsmen and people of the two countries.

CHINA AND SYRIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Damascus

(NCNA-English Damascus, Sept. 16, 1974)

the chinese government trade delegation led by chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, arrived here from baghdad today for a friendly visit to syria.

it was welcomed at the airport by mohammed naseef, general director of the economy organization of the ministry of economy and foreign trade, and other syrian officials.

also present were chinese ambassador to syria tsao ke-chiang and commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy kung ching-hai.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chinese Middle School Students' Sports Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

a chinese middle school students' sports delegation led by shih tao with tung yi-chung and chao shuang-chin as the deputy leaders left here by air today to take part in the international middle school students' games slated to take place in wiesbaden, the federal republic of germany.

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Commander of Yemen Arab Republic "Giant" Forces Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

lieutenant colonel abdulla mohamed alhamdy, commander of the "giant" forces of the yemen arab republic, wound up his friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today.

he was seen off at the airport by yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, yin tso-chen, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence, and others. abdo othman mohamed, ambassador of the yemen arab republic to china, and diplomatic officials of the embassy were present.

his stay in china took lieutenant colonel abdulla mohamed alhamdy to peking, soochow and hangchow where he visited an army unit, an air-raid shelter, factories, rural people's communes, the great wall and ting ling, one of the ming tombs.

ambassador abdo othman mohamed gave a luncheon here yesterday for lieutenant colonel alhamdy's visit to china.

attending were peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of other departments concerned.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Assembly's Delegation Leaves Belgrade for China

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Sept. 17, 1974)

a delegation of the assembly of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia left here for a friendly visit to china today. the delegation is led by peko dapcevic, vice-president of the federal assembly.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were rudi kolak, vice-president of the yugoslav federal assembly, and others.

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to yugoslavia, was also present.

on the evening of september 13, ambassador chang hai-feng gave a banquet in honour of the delegation. kiro gligorov, president of the yugoslav federal assembly, was also present.

DIPLOMATIC ENVOYS

Diplomatic Envoys of Various Countries to China Visit Peking Outskirts

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china and their wives as well as other diplomatic officials made visits in peking's outskirts between september 13 and 17 at the invitation of the chinese foreign ministry.

going in different groups, they visited yuehkochuang production brigade of the wanghsinchuang people's commune and nancha production brigade of the hsiungerhchai commune in pingku county under peking municipality in the company of vice-foreign ministers ma wen-po and yu chan, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wang lei and leading members of departments concerned under the foreign ministry, including yang chi-liang.

during their visits, they were accorded a warm welcome and friendly reception by leading members of the pingku county revolutionary committee and local commune members.

INTERNATIONAL CONGRESSES

Chinese Weightlifting Association Delegate Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1974)

wang yi-chou, delegate of the chinese weightlifting association, left here by air today for the philippines to attend the 28th congress of the international weightlifting federation.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

October 3, 1974 No. 5708

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CAUSES OF THE DOWNFALL OF THE CH'IN DYNASTY

Refuting a Few Confucian Fallacies Concerning the Causes of the Downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty

by

T'ang Hsiao-wen (唐晓文)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 1, 1974)

The period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States was an age of great upheaval in China's society marked by the stormy uprisings of slaves, the rising struggles of the newly emerging landlord class to seize power, and the gradual supersession of the slavery system by the feudal system. In the year 221 B.C., the statesman of the newly emerging landlord class Ch'in Shih Huang, "exerting with force the accumulated strength of six reigns and cracking the whip to reign over the empire" (Chia I's "On Finding Fault with Ch'in"), consummated the great undertaking of unifying the six states and founding the first autocratic centralist feudal state in China. After the unification of the whole country, Ch'in Shih Huang persevered in implementing the Legalist line. He laid more stress on the present than on the past, vigorously carried out a series of reforms in the domains of the economic base and the superstructure, and scored conspicuous results. The founding of the Ch'in Dynasty was of great and far-reaching significance to the development of Chinese history. However, this first feudal dynasty in Chinese history lasted only fifteen years, and in the year 206 B.C. it was overthrown by the great uprising of the peasants led by Ch'en Sheng and Wu Kuang.

Why did the Ch'in Dynasty fall so fast? This has always been an important question of heated contention between the Confucian school and the Legalist school. The reactionary rulers and the reactionary Confucian scholars through all ages, up to the renegade and traitor Lin Piao and

company, all made a fuss about this question. They concocted many fallacies to vociferously slander and attack Ch'in Shih Huang and his Legalist political line. A thorough criticism of the fallacies spread by the reactionary Confucian scholars on this question is of some significance toward making a correct appraisal of Ch'in Shih Huang, summing up more properly the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and deepening the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius.

I

On the question of the causes of the downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty, the first fallacy fabricated by the reactionary Confucian scholars was that "the Legalist line led to the downfall of Ch'in." They nonsensically said that because Ch'in Shih Huang "followed the laws of Shen [Pu-hai] and Shang [Yang] and implemented the theories of Han Fei" ("Biography of Tung Chung-shu" in History of Han), "took over the country by means of force and upheld it by means of law, thus putting the cart before the horse, Ch'in therefore fell." ("Compulsory Labor Service" in On Salt and Iron) They blamed the Legalist line for the downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty in a vain attempt to negate fundamentally the progressive role played by the Legalist line in history. This entirely got nowhere despite the trouble taken.

Actually the opposite was true. Ch'in was originally a small feudal state in the western part of China. Up to the early years of the period of the Warring States, it was still rather backward and was looked upon by the various feudal states in the east as a "barbarous" state. Later, Ch'in put in force Shang Yang's political reforms, carried out the Legalist line, and rapidly became strong and prosperous as a consequence. Ch'in Shih Huang was an outstanding statesman of the Legalist school. In not too long a time, he unified the six states and founded the first centralist feudal state. This was precisely the result of the victory of the progressive Legalist line over the reactionary Confucian line and of the long adherence to the implementation of the Legalist line by Ch'in.

In the book Assorted Philosophers there is a graphic allegory: For the purpose of looking for an office to acquire great wealth, a Confucian scholar named Meng from the Lu State went to the Ch'in State to peddle his Confucian learning. The King of Ch'in sharply pointed out, "What is of greatest importance to the feudal princes today is to drill troops and promote farming. The administration of my state with benevolence and righteousness is the way to ruin." The King of Ch'in drove away this reactionary scholar after duly punishing him. ("Shuo Fu" in Assorted Philosophers) This literary allegory was a reflection of the actual struggle. The power holders of the newly emerging landlord class in the Ch'in State realized from their political practice that the ways of Confucius and Mencius were "ways to ruin" and that the Confucian line was a line that would lead to national doom.

The historical facts that the Ch'in State developed from a weak state to a strong one and finally unified the whole empire showed that only the Legalist line was the way to make a country wealthy and strong. The so-called "theory of the Legalist line leading to the downfall of Ch'in" was a fallacy that turned black into white. As Chang T'ai-yen stated, "The Legalist line was not to be blamed for the eventual fall of Ch'in." ("Records of the Ch'in Government")

To be sure, as the political power of the newly emerging landlord class, the Ch'in Dynasty, besides playing the role of dealing blows to the restoration forces of the slave owners, had also the facet of oppressing and exploiting the peasants, and there was an irreconcilable contradiction between it and the peasant class right from the beginning. However, this kind of contradiction followed a course of development and it had still not got to an intensified degree under the reign of Ch'in Shih Huang. At the time, the contradiction between the newly emerging landlord class and the restoration forces of the slave owners was more violent and there was really a grave danger for the restoration forces of the slave owners to usurp and topple the political power of the landlord class. Due to the class limitations of the landlord class itself and because this class had seized power in the whole country not long ago, those in power were not adequately aware of this danger and they were also short of ruling experience. Therefore, the incident of the usurpation of power by Chao Kao that subsequently occurred was by no means fortuitous. After Chao Kao came to power, he vigorously carried out restoration activities, completely abolished the Legalist line and further intensified the class contradiction between the peasants and the landlords. Under such circumstances, there finally broke out peasant uprisings on a large scale. It could be seen that the rapid downfall of Ch'in Dynasty was precisely the evil result brought by the abolition of the Legalist line, and the usurpation of power by Chao Kao held the key to this issue.

Chao Kao was by origin "a more relative of the House of Chao" and was a descendant of the old aristocracy of the Chao State. This descendant of the slave-owner class on the decline stubbornly clung to the reactionary stand for restoration and regression. He was good at cutting corners to seek advantage for himself, and he "came to the Ch'in palace as a literary hack specialized in drawing up indictments and other legal documents." ("Collected Biographies of Li Szu" in Records of the Historian) After he became a eunuch, seeing that Ch'in Shih Huang worshipped the Legalist school and was opposed to the Confucian school, he cheated the confidence of Ch'in Shih Huang under the guise of "one versatile in penal law." He was put in charge of the imperial carriages (carriages used by the emperor in his tours) and was concurrently put in charge of the imperial seal and dispatches (the seal of the emperor and the dispatch of imperial decrees). In the name of teaching Ch'in Shih Huang's son Hu Hai to read and study the "penal laws," he won a favorable impression from Hu Hai. In this way, this conspirator and careerist of the slave-owner class Chao Kao lay hidden within the Ch'in government. In his more than twenty years of painstaking operations, he at all time watched and assessed the situation, and waited for the right opportunity. He was resolved to translate his hope of restoration into an act of restoration.

In the year 209 B.C., Ch'in Shih Huang fell sick while on a tour and died at P'ingt'ai in Shach'iu (now Kuangtsung hsien in Hopei Province). At the time, he was only fifty years old and obviously he died too early. Chao Kao was of the view that the time for restoration had come. He therefore unmasked himself and revealed his true look. He held back the imperial edict of Ch'in Shih Huang ordering his elder son Fu Su who was fighting at the front against the Huns to come back to make arrangements for matters calling for immediate attention after his death. He plotted with Hu Hai, and also adopted the tactic of the iron hand in the velvet glove to coerce Prime Minister Li Szu into forging an imperial edict to "install Hu Hai as Crown Prince." He also used the so-called "unloyal" and "unfilial" charges to force Fu Su and Meng T'ien into committing suicide. After that, Chao Kao brought Hu Hai back to Hsienyang, and Hu Hai succeeded to the throne as the Second Emperor. At the time, Hu Hai was young. "Chao Kao constantly accompanied the emperor to wield power and all things were decided by Chao Kao." ("Collected Biographies of Li Szu" in Records of the Historian) The actual political power was in the hands of Chao Kao. This was the so-called "Shach'iu coup." It was a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat engineering by Chao Kao to topple the political power of Ch'in Shih Huang.

After his usurpation of power, Chao Kao immediately changed the progressive Legalist line carried out by Ch'in Shih Huang, and implemented the reactionary line of the slave-owner class guided by Confucian thought.

After Chao Kao came to power, he indiscriminately slaughtered the Legalist figures and frenziedly carried out counter-attack and settlement of accounts in the reverse. He adopted the tactic of surprise attack that "caught the ranking ministers unprepared" to massacre the ranking ministers who actively carried out the Legalist line and had "accumulated merit by good work" under Ch'in Shih Huang as well as "the military commanders of prefectures and counties" in all places. ("Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang" in Records of the Historian) "Numerous people were implicated." Among them were Meng T'ien and his brother Meng I who helped Ch'in Shih Huang to conquer the empire and again and again rendered distinguished service in the war against the Huns, and the important ministers and famous generals under Ch'in Shih Huang such as Li Szu, Feng Ch'ü-chi, Feng Chieh, etc. Simultaneously with "weeding out all the old ministers of the deceased emperor" ("Collected Biographies of Li Szu" in Records of the Historian), Chao Kao put forward, in accordance with Confucius' restoration program for "reviving states that are extinct, restoring families whose line of succession has been broken and calling to office those who have fallen into obscurity," the reactionary policy of "making eminent the lowly, enriching the poor and drawing close to the remote ones" ("Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang"), and built up once again the slave-owning aristocrats who had fallen, gone bankrupt and lost their privileged status.

In the first year of the reign of the Second Emperor of Ch'in, Chao Kao proclaimed a "general amnesty" ("Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang" in Records of the Historian) and set free the reactionary slave owners and Confucian scholars imprisoned under the dictatorship of the

newly emerging landlord class. Chao Kao's confidants were all given important posts. His son-in-law Yen Le became the Mayor of Hsienyang and his young brother Chao Ch'eng was made a senior secretary of a board. At the time, the slave-owning aristocrats of the six states and the reactionary Confucian scholars cursed with gritted teeth Ch'in Shih Huang for "destroying the states and breaking the line of succession of others" and clamored for "the eradication of tyrannical Ch'in" and reviving the fallen and the extinct." ("Collected Biographies of Chang Erh and Ch'en Yü) Chao Kao's sinister activities were in complete conformity with the political needs of the old aristocracy of the slave owners.

Chao Kao was opposed to the centralist system of prefectures and counties. When the old aristocrats of the six states availed themselves of the opportunity of the peasants' uprisings to rise in rivalry and installed themselves as kings, Chao Kao promptly extended recognition to the phase of disunity and restoration marked by "the restoration of independence to the six states." He himself also "came to understanding with Ch'u" in a vain attempt to "install himself as King of Kuanchung." ("Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang") A focal point of the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration after the founding of the Ch'in Dynasty lay in holding fast to the system of prefectures and counties or restoring the title conferment system. Prime Minister Wang Wan and Confucian scholar Shun-yü Yüeh had again and again called for the conferment of titles on the children of the emperor and the installation of marquises and princes, but this was categorically rejected by Ch'in Shih Huang. In the year 211 B.C. a reactionary Confucian scholar engraved on a meteorite the words "The country will be divided after the death of the First Emperor" to express the opposition of the slave-owner class on the decline to the system of prefectures and counties and the reactionary demand for the enforcement of the title conferment system. Chao Kao's call for the installation of marquises was aimed at restoring the slavery system, like the clamors of Wang Wan and Shun-yü Yüeh and other reactionary Confucian scholars.

Chao Kao also implemented the policy of "heavy taxation, endless military service and compulsory labor service" and harsh punishment for the ruthless oppression and exploitation of the broad masses of laboring people. This was a big step backward compared with Ch'in Shih Huang's policy of "uplifting the peasants from the humblest people" and "giving considerate treatment to the common people."

In accordance with Legalist thought that attached importance to farming and war, Ch'in Shih Huang adopted a good number of measures to promote the development of production. In the year 216 B.C., he ordered the common people "to reclaim land themselves" and the landlords and the land-owning peasants to report the acreage of land owned by them, so that the feudal system of land worship could be confirmed by law. Ch'in Shih Huang encouraged the landless peasants to reclaim wasteland, emphasized "fair law" and implemented the policy of "alleviating punishment and taxation." ("Collected Biographies of Li Szu" in Records of the Historian) As a consequence, the peasants were generally still able "to lead a contented

life with men tilling their fields and women tending to their own business." ("Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang" in Records of the Historian)

After Chao Kao and company came to power, they "showed no consideration for the hungry, cold and poverty-stricken common people" and actually "taxed away the greater part of their crop." The taxes were so high that they swallowed up two-thirds of the peasants' harvests. (Huai Nan Hung Lieh Chieh, Vol. XV) They started construction work on a large scale and "rebuilt the Ofang Palace." They also recruited and transferred "50,000 men of talent" to Hsienyang, "ordered them to teach the art of shooting dogs, horses, birds and beasts," and forced the various prefectures and counties to supply food grain and fodder." ("Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang" in Records of the Historian) The compulsory labor service grew heavier and heavier. Meanwhile, "the laws governing punishment by death and penalties became ever more severe with each passing day," and the people were apt "to break the law." As a consequence, "convicts followed each other along the roads and corpses piled up in the cities every day." ("Collected Works of Li Szu" in Records of the Historian)

Under the rule of Chao Kao and the Second Emperor, "the wicked officials made decisions without consulting others and there was no fairness at all." ("Denouncing Shang Yang" in On Salt and Iron) "Those who taxed the people heavily were regarded as brilliant officials" and "those who killed the greatest number of people were regarded as loyal subjects." "Everyone felt insecure," and "the common people lived in terror" and could not live in peace. Ruthlessness toward the masses marked by random killing bared precisely the reactionary nature of the slave-owner class and was also a most important feature of the political line of the Confucian school.

The Confucian school always claimed that Chao Kao "abolished the old ways, destroyed the old propriety" and implemented the Legalist line. This entirely confused black and white! The above facts are adequate to show that Chao Kao was a representative figure of the slave-owner class on the decline. He basically was not any Legalist, but a crafty, persuasive, pedantic Confucian scholar. What Chao Kao carried out was basically not any Legalist line, but the political line of the Confucian school for restoring the old ways and reviving the old propriety. This reactionary political line of the Confucian school carried out by Chao Kao fundamentally ran counter to the objective law governing social and historical development and also directly contravened the basic interests of the broad masses of the people. This increased as never before the burden of economic exploitation and political oppression borne by the broad masses of peasants, and as a consequence, there broke out very soon large-scale peasants' uprisings that led to the collapse of the Ch'in Dynasty. Some reactionary Confucian scholars distorted the historical facts in a vain attempt to make use of Chao Kao to negate fundamentally the Legalist school and obliterate the progressive role played by the political line of the Legalist school in history. This was of no avail.

The bourgeois careerist, conspirator, double-dealer, renegade and traitor Lin Piao viciously attacked us for "carrying out the law of Ch'in Shih Huang." This has fully exposed his reactionary features as a worshipper of Confucianism and opponent to Legalism who wanted to change the basic line and policies of our Party for the whole historical period of socialism and restore capitalism.

II

Without exception, the reactionary Confucian scholars through all ages cursed with gritted teeth Ch'in Shih Huang for adopting the revolutionary measure of "burning books and burying Confucian scholars alive." The "theory that the burning of books and the burying of Confucian scholars alive led to the fall of Ch'in" was another fallacy used by them to attack Ch'in Shih Huang. They said that because Ch'in Shih Huang "severely banned literature and forbade the carrying of books," "his dynasty therefore fell after he reigned as Son of Heaven for fourteen years." ("Biography of Tung Chung-shu" in History of Han) "Were the Confucian scholars buried by Ch'in or was Ch'in buried by the Confucian scholars?" (Comprehensive History of T'ang) "The reign of an emperor disappeared before the smoke from the bamboo slips and silks had dispersed" (a poem by Chang Chieh of T'ang). And so on and so forth, all of which claimed that "the burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" by Ch'in Shih Huang led to the downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty.

"Any given culture (as an ideological form) is a reflection of the politics and economics of a given society, and the former in turn has a tremendous influence and effect upon the latter." After the unification of the whole country under Ch'in Shih Huang, for the sake of consolidating the political system and economic base of the newly emerging landlord class, there was an urgent call for establishing a culture in step with it so as to establish the dominant position of the Legalist thought of the newly emerging landlord class in the realm of the superstructure. At the time, the struggle between the newly emerging landlord class and the slave-owner class on the decline was very violent in the cultural sphere. As the spokesmen of the slave-owner class on the decline, those reactionary Confucian scholars drew on the positions under their occupation in the cultural sphere, and used various means to vigorously create public opinion for restoration and carry out restoration activities, thus seriously affecting the implementation of the various policies and laws of the Ch'in government and menacing the consolidation of the political power of the newly emerging landlord class. In light of the rabid attacks launched by the slave-owner class, Ch'in Shih Huang adopted the bold measure of "burning books and burying Confucian scholars alive" to deal heavy blows to the restoration forces of the slave owners. The "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" resulted not in the weakening of the "reign" of Ch'in Shih Huang but in strengthening his "reign." It effectively realized the exercise of dictatorship by the landlord class over the slave-owner class in the ideological and cultural sphere.

However, one very great drawback of Ch'in Shih Huang was that he neither hit hard enough at nor thoroughly suppress those restoration forces. After the founding of the Ch'in Dynasty, he had forcibly removed 120,000 influential and wealthy families from all parts of the country to Hsienyang, thus forcing them to leave their old dens. This was a blow to the restoration forces. However, the Ch'in government had not adopted effective measures for exercising dictatorship over these reactionary slave owners. On the contrary, this had in fact further concentrated the restoration forces in the Hsienyang area. It was not a matter of coincidence that the restoration activities of the reactionary Confucian scholars were especially haughty in the Hsienyang area.

On the other hand, the remnant forces of the slave owners represented by the old aristocrats of the six states and the reactionary scholars still spread widely over all places. They waited for an opportunity for action and dreamt at all times of restoration. Some of them openly committed armed robbery, and more of them stealthily carried out covert activities. A descendant of the old aristocracy of the Ch'u State called Hsiang Yü secretly learned the art of war at home and prepared himself "to fight against ten thousand men" in a vain attempt to seize political power from Ch'in Shih Huang and "reign in his place." ("Biographic Sketches of Hsiang Yü" in Records of the Historian) K'ung Fu, the 8th generation descendant of Confucius, secretly hid away the Confucian classics "to wait for searchers." (Tzu-chih T'ung-chien) What was especially dangerous was that a part of the representative figures of the restoration forces had wormed their way into the Ch'in government. For example, Ch'en Yü and Chang Erh, the descendants of the aristocracy of the Wei State, changed their names and became "village gate keepers," thus worming their way into the basic-level government of Ch'in. ("Collected Biographies of Chang Erh and Ch'en Yü" in Records of the Historian) Chao Kao wormed his way into the central government organ of Ch'in. These restoration forces constituted a grave threat to the political power of the Ch'in Dynasty.

The Legalist Han Fei had said, "By examining the law and executing those who act arbitrarily, there will be no bandits in the country." (Han Fei's "Principal Way") He advocated taking firm steps to suppress the restoration forces of the slave owners. However, Ch'in Shih Huang merely buried alive the 460 Confucian scholars in Hsienyang, but had almost adopted no measure to weed out and suppress these dangerous enemies who had wormed their way deep into his government and carried out restoration activities behind his back. In the case of such a representative figure of the restoration forces as Chao Kao, although Ch'in Shih Huang discovered that he had committed a "serious crime," he still pardoned and kept him and "restored him to office." ("Collected Biographies of Meng T'ien" in Records of the Historian) Li Szu knew very well that Chao Kao was plotting for a coup d'etat, and as he was Prime Minister at the time, he was entirely in a position to get rid of Chao Kao and company. However, he did not take this course of action and at the crucial moment, he was unbearably weak and compromising.

The revolution of the newly emerging landlord class aimed at superseding the slavery system with the feudal system. "The result was the supersession of one kind of exploitation system with another kind of exploitation system. It was neither necessary nor possible for them to thoroughly suppress counter-revolution." Due to his class limitations, Ch'in Shih Huang naturally could not thoroughly suppress counter-revolution. The failure of Ch'in Shih Huang to deal an effective blow to the restoration forces of the slave owners was precisely an important cause of "the fall under the second reign" of his government.

Those reactionary Confucian scholars arbitrarily lumped together "the burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" with the fall of Ch'in Dynasty. They even sensationally asked, "Were the Confucian scholars buried by Ch'in or was Ch'in buried by the Confucian scholars?" This showed that they were extremely afraid of and hostile to the revolutionary action of "the burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" and that they stubbornly held fast to the stand of regression and restoration.

Lin Piao and company also maliciously attacked Ch'in Shih Huang for his "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive." After the failure of the counter-revolutionary coup d'etat at the 2nd planum of the 9th CCP Central Committee, they hummed like flies that knocked themselves against the wall and chanted the line--"The reign of an emperor disappeared before the smoke from the bamboo slips and silks had dispersed"--to give vent to their implacable hatred for the proletarian dictatorship in a vain attempt to engineer a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat and restore capitalism. However, this was nothing more than pipedream for their counter-revolutionary conspiracy could never have come to pass.

III

The "theory that resistance to the Huns led to the downfall of Ch'in" was another fallacy fabricated by the reactionary Confucian scholars. They nonsensically said that Ch'in Shih Huang's sending of Meng T'ien to resist and attack the Huns led to "the fall of the Ch'in Dynasty." ("Denouncing Shang Yang" in On Salt and Iron) It is an out-and-out capitulationist fallacy to claim that resistance to the harassments of the military regime of the Hun slave owners would lead to national doom.

During the period of the Warring States, the Huns were a powerful nomadic nationality to the north of China with a backward economy and culture and at the initial stage of the slavery system. The slave-owning aristocrats of the Huns were savage and ruthless by nature and accustomed to looting and plundering. They constantly encroached upon other fraternal nationalities and made inroads into our hinterland. When the autumn skies were high and the horses were fat, they banded together and relied on their more powerful mounted troops to make inroads into our hinterland to capture prisoners, treasures and livestock. They constituted a great menace to the consolidation of the Ch'in government and the safety of life and property of the people of all nationalities in the north.

During Ch'in Shih Huang's campaign to unify the six states, the slave-owning regime of the Huns tried to profit from another's misfortune and made constant incursions to the south. The chieftain of the slave owners of the Yen State also attempted "to befriend Shanyü in the north" so as to hamper the unification effort of Ch'in. Therefore, after the unification of China, Ch'in Shih Huang sent in the year 215 B.C. the famous general Meng T'ien to head an army of 300,000 men to attack the Huns in the north, and large areas of land, including the Ordu area, which had been encroached upon and occupied by the Hun slave owners were recovered. Subsequently, Ch'in again set up 44 counties in the north for reclamation purposes, and built the Great Wall. These measures were of great significance toward consolidating the central government of China, safeguarding the life and property of the people of all nationalities in the north, and promoting economic and cultural development.

Those reactionary Confucian scholars pretended to show sympathy for the people and attacked Ch'in Shih Huang's war of resistance against the Huns as "having no regard for the lives of the people." They nonsensically claimed that the war of resistance against the Huns led to "physical exhaustion" and "financial exhaustion," "nursed grievances among the people," touched off the peasant uprisings, and brought about the downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty. This is a malicious vilification of the broad masses of the people and soldiers who actively participated in the war of resistance against the Huns for opposing national oppression at the time, and is also a serious distortion of history.

Chairman Mao said, "National struggle is, in the final analysis, a question of class struggle." The struggle of the Ch'in Dynasty against the Huns was actually a struggle waged by the newly emerging landlord class and the broad masses of laboring people against the slave-owning aristocrats. The war of resistance against the harassments of the slave-owning aristocracy of the Huns in the Ch'in Dynasty was a just war in conformity with the interests and demands of the masses of the people. By saying nothing about the just and progressive nature of the anti-Hun war, but deliberately playing up the misery of war and distorting the historical facts, the reactionary Confucian scholars had an ulterior object in view. Chao Kao and company murdered Meng T'ien, the famous general who resisted the Huns, thus seriously sabotaging Ch'in Shih Huang's undertaking to resist the Huns. By concocting the fallacy of "resistance against the Huns led to the fall of Ch'in," the reactionary Confucian scholars actually called for adopting a capitulationist attitude toward the harassments of the Hun slave owners, in a vain attempt to make use of the butcher's knife of the Hun slave owners to attain the object of smothering the revolution and stemming progress. The renegade Lin Piao entirely stepped into the shoes of the reactionary Confucian scholars and maliciously attacked Ch'in Shih Huang's policy of resisting the Huns. In May 1960, he went to pay homage to the so-called Temple of Meng Chiang-nü. This fully exposed the repulsive counter-revolutionary features of Lin Piao.

*

On the question of the causes of the downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty, the reactionary rulers through all ages distorted history and fabricated fallacies with the object of making a vain attempt to obliterate the historical achievements of Ch'in Shih Huang and the progressive role of the Legalist school and to create a basis for them to honor Confucianism, oppose Legalism and practice restoration and regression. Lenin said, "Historical development is tortuous and full of twists and turns." (Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. III, p. 492) The downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty was one of the twists and turns in the course of the development of the newly emerging feudal system.

However, the trend of historical development cannot be stemmed. Chao Kao and his ilk tried their utmost to switch the orientation of historical development and vainly attempted to restore the outdated slavery system. They were nothing more than a praying mantis that tried to stop the cart with its arms. All subsequent dynasties followed the laws and institutions of Ch'in. The various sytems formulated by Ch'in Shih Huang were in conformity with demand of historical development and they played their role for a long time in the feudal society of China.

Chairman Mao said, "Retrogression eventually produces the reverse of what its promoters intend. There is no exception to this rule either in modern or in ancient times, in China or elsewhere." Chao Kao went against the tide of history to promote restoration and regression more than 2,000 years ago. As a result, he was killed and his clan wiped out. He left a bad name for thousands of years to come and became a pile of dog's excreta spurned by mankind. Today, Lin Piao followed the example of Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety." He vainly attempted to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat, restore capitalism and turn the wheel of history backward. In the end, he came to the ignominious end by crashing to his death and leaving a bad name for thousands of years to come. There is also nothing strange in this connection.

* * *

MUSIC AND DRAMA

New Harvests in the Creation of Music and Dance

- a discussion of the music and dance programs in the theatrical festival of two provinces, one municipality and one autonomous region

by

Hung I-t'a (洪毅达)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 15, 1974)

The recent theatrical festival of two provinces, one municipality and one autonomous region is a review of the new fruits of the revolution in literature and art in our country. In music and dance, as in the works of other literary and art forms, there has appeared a rich, varied and thriving scene with a hundred flowers blooming. Regardless of the selection of themes, molding of heroic images or transformation of artistic forms, new efforts have been made and new harvests reaped. This is the fruit of the musicians and dancers in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art and seriously studying the experiences acquired in the creation of revolutionary model plays.

A common characteristic in the selection of themes in the music and dance programs in this festival is to take the Party's basic line as the key link in an effort to reflect the life of heated struggle of the workers, peasants and soldiers and enthusiastically eulogize the great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the socialist new things.

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius which is being thoroughly developed throughout the country at present is a political and ideological struggle in the sphere of the superstructure through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. This important theme has been better reflected in some music and dance programs in this festival, especially in the program of choral singing. With strong revolutionary heroism, the songs of the masses such as "The Great Imposing Army of Hundreds of Millions," "Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and Oppose and Guard Against Revisionism" and "The Workers, Peasants and Soldiers Are the Main Force in the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius" have chanted the steel-like pledge and combat resolution of the hundreds of millions of armymen and the people in the whole country and molded the musical images of the workers, peasants and soldiers--the main force in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, and possess the power of giving inspiration and encouragement to people.

After the combat baptism of the great proletarian cultural revolution, our great socialist mother country is even more vigorous and thriving and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has further

developed the excellent situation. The dances such as "The Furnace Fire Is Red," "A Worker in Steel Refinery" and "Red Flowers in the Shipyard" have vividly revealed the stirring and seething scene of learning from Taching in industry. The vocal and instrumental works such as "Every Production Brigade and Commune Learn from Tachai," "Tung Ting, the Land of Fish and Rice," "Spring Comes Early to the Land of Chuang" and "The Red Flag at Tachai Shines Over the Rivers and Mountains" depict the moving scene of the blooming of the red flowers of Tachai everywhere. With extensive revolutionary vehemence, "The Suite of the Battle of Hsisha" has eulogized the heroic spirit of our army and people of the South Sea in the counter-offensive for self-defense at Hsisha. Some other music and dance programs have reflected from different sides the seething scenes on various fronts in our country, enthusiastically eulogized the growth of socialist new things and enabled us to see that socialism is triumphantly advancing everywhere.

Water has its source and a tree has its roots. The brilliant victory scored in the socialist revolution and socialist construction in our country is indebted to the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Many programs in this festival, such as "Choral Singing of Hunan Folk Songs," "In the Place Where the Red Sun Rises," "The People of the Chuang Nationality Passionately Love Chairman Mao" and "Only Through Marching in Step Can Victory Be Scored"....which express with deep feelings the sincere words of the people of various nationalities who passinately love the Party and Chairman Mao, have revealed the magnificent picture of the people in the whole country singing aloud and advancing in quick and rapid strides along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

The selection of themes is an important question in the struggle between the two classes and the two lines on the literary and art front. In the past, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao vigorously propagated their opposition to the "theory of the subject matter as the decisive factor" so as to oppose the depiction of the important themes of the revolution and the use of literature and art to serve proletarian politics. On the one hand, they made use of literature and art to glorify their revisionist line, and on the other hand they advocated the depiction of such themes as "household affairs and love between man and woman," "wind, flowers, snow, the moon, birds, beasts, insects and fish" to corrode and corrupt the masses. Today, under the excellent situation after the winning of a great victory in the proletarian revolution in literature and art, there are still some people who pick up these wornout things, clamor that they are reluctant to see plays with a strong smell of the gunpowder of the revolution, and call for the promotion of tender songs and graceful dances. The music and dance programs in this festival have reflected the important themes of actual life in coordination with the Party's central task. This is an effective criticism of the reactionary fallacies of the "theory of entertainment" and "literature for nourishing people" advocated by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao.

Some music and dance programs in this festival, through seriously studying the experiences acquired by the revolutionary model plays in molding the models of proletarian heroes, painstakingly expressing the heroic feelings and great ambition of the workers, peasants and soldiers and revealing their outstanding, eminent and dashing appearance, have conducted some studies on how to mold the heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers in music and dances on a medium or small scale.

The "Suite of the Battle of Hsisha," which is adapted and composed from the poem report of the "Battle of Hsisha" by Comrade Chang Yung-mei, is a relatively good piece of work. According to the characteristics of the form of manifestation in the suite, the composers of the verses of the songs, through properly brushing up the original work and selecting several combat scenes, have portrayed with concentrated effort the heroic images of Chung Hai, captain of the naval vessel, Asha, the old captain and Li A-ch'un, the army fighter, and by means of combining narration with the expression of feelings--with the expression of feelings playing the leading role--have better revealed the noble thoughts and broad aspiration of the heroic figures. Learning from the principle of creation of the revolutionary model plays, the group of songs have made useful attempts in the aspect of adopting the contrasting and supporting tactics to play up the heroic figures or arranging focal singing passages for the principal heroic figure. For example, the singing led by the platoon leader of militiawomen has introduced the old captain Asha's bitter experiences in the old society and his course of combat in the new society, thus erecting a monument for the heroic figure. In the section of "Physically Present in the South Sea, His Heart Turns to Peking," the group of songs have composed a focal singing passage for Chung Hai, the principal heroic figure and raised his profound class feelings for Chairman Mao to the plane of awareness of the two-line struggle. "With Chairman Mao staring with interest at the horizon and pointing out the course of navigation, the warship of the proletariat will never deviate from its course." Chairman Mao's revolutionary line guides Chung Hai and his fighters in overcoming all difficulties and bravely forging ahead and they have created the miracle of a sea battle with the small attacking the big.

The dance "Young Sister Goes to University" is also a relatively successful work in molding the heroic figures. Among the works which reflect the socialist new thing of sending the worker-peasant-soldier students to university, "Young Sister Goes to University," with its unique structure of ideas and prominent images, has been praised by the audience. Through the plot in which the poor and lower-middle peasants of Miao nationality send the young girl working in the field to university, this dance refined from the actual life of the people of Miao nationality has more profoundly brought out Chairman Mao's brilliant instruction that "students should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experiences, and they should return to production after a few years' study." Right at the beginning, against the background of the exquisite folk music of the Miao nationality and through the depiction of the young sister who is surveying the terrain by the experimental farm plots and mapping out the long-term plan for changing heaven and earth, the dance

portrays the young girl as the image of a generation of new people with both practical experiences and far-reaching ideals. When the people in the whole village dance with joy and hurry off to pass on the information that she is going to university, the director arranges a long solo dance for the young girl to show that she certainly will not fail to live up to the Party's expectations and the people's great trust and will study well at the university for the revolution. At the end, she looks far away with deep feelings at the land which nurtures her, revealing her wish and determination to join in building up her home village on her return in the future. The entire dance is developed closely around the principal heroic figure to portray the many profiles of the internal world of the young girl. Dances such as "Young Sister Goes to University" show that the medium and small dances not only should but also can thoroughly mold the heroic figures. Those views which hold that the medium and small dances can only play up one kind of sentiment or reveal a thought but cannot easily mold the heroic figures are completely erroneous.

Another precious experience provided by the revolutionary model plays is to seriously implement the policy of "making the past serve the present and making foreign things serve China" and "weeding out the old to let the new emerge" and to insist on starting from life and molding the heroic images to critically inherit and reform the old artistic forms and create a brand-new literature and art of the proletariat. Many music and dance programs in this theatrical festival have seriously studied this experience, better handled the relationship between life and art, content and form, critical inheritance and reforms and creation, and tried hard to enable the works to possess the spirit of the time as well as a clearcut national style and local color.

On the question of the relation between life and art, in conformity with the principle of "originating from life but higher than life" summed up by the revolutionary model plays, many workers are opposed to naturalism which makes a stereotyped reproduction of actions in life as well as formalism and aestheticism which are divorced from life and mechanically adopt the old patterns and skills. The dance "Song of Lumbermen" which reflects the life of struggle of the workers in the timber industry is an excellent example. People engaged in the creation of this dance have on many occasions gone deep into the forests to acquire a deeper understanding and appreciation of the thoughts and feelings and the life of struggle of the lumbermen of Yao nationality. From a large quantity of themes collected through daily experiences, they have refined the expressive dance vocabulary of lumbering, log hauling and rafting. Through several typified scenes of work, they have revealed the noble qualities of the broad masses of the lumbermen of Yao nationality who selflessly labor for "providing the mother country with good pillars and beams" and their revolutionary optimism in overcoming difficulties and conquering nature. In order to bring out the colossal image of the working class from the combination of their internal world and the outward appearance, they have reformed and processed certain movements in life, so as to facilitate the depiction of the heroic figures. For example, people stoop

and bend their backs when hauling logs in actual life. If this is directly transplanted onto the stage, it will certainly give people a feeling of heaviness and fatigue thus damaging the image of the figures. In the present performance, the players on the one hand exert force in the legs to show their formidable task, and on the other hand, the stooping posture and bent back are altered to a raised head and out-thrust chest to better reveal the heroic spirit of the workers in slighting difficulties and bravely forging ahead.

On the relation between content and form, most of the works have adhered to the principle of subordinating the form to the content. The former dance vocabulary is insufficient or inappropriate for revealing the new life in the socialist era, and this makes it necessary and refine and create a new dance vocabulary from actual life to reveal the new content. For example, the "New Song of Spring Transplanting" reveals the new thing of the mechanized transplanting of rice seedlings. This was not possible in dances in the past. People engaged in the creation and performance insist on starting from the manifestation of the new life. From the actions and appearance of the commune members in operating the transplanter, they have refined a new dance vocabulary which is rich in the touch of the time, better revealed a profile of the new spirit prevailing in the socialist countryside and brought out the main theme of mechanized farming. Again in the "Clusters of Red Flowers," a dance which reveals the Little Red Guards in bravely protecting the roads, the director has created many dance movements by using the umbrellas which resemble whirling wheels in the hands of the children to associate the people's ideas with the scene of the turning wheels and speeding train, and has better revealed the courageous spirit of the Little Red Guards in standing forth to protect the safe passage of the people's train. These works once again show that only through insisting on starting from the manifestation of the new life and new people and bold artistic creation can new things be created for socialism and the proletariat.

In addition, many programs in this festival have better handled the relationship between critical inheritance and reforms and creation and paid attention to the critical assimilation of the useful components of the ancient and foreign folk music and dance to bring out the new content. For example, "Choral Singing of Hunan Folk Songs" has selected folk songs of a representative nature to exhibit pictures in vivid colors of people of the Han, Yao, T'ung, Miao and T'u nationalities in freely eulogizing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and is rich in local characteristics. The performance of instrumental music "The Train Enters the Mountain Village" makes use of the form of "Ta Liu Tzu" (打溜子) of the T'u clan to reflect a touching profile of the new achievements in socialist construction. The "New Song of Spring Transplanting" has blended certain movements of the fan dance commonly seen in the folk dance of the Chuang nationality in Kwangsi to reveal such a new thing as mechanized transplanting of rice seedlings and infuse the dance with a vivid local color. The "Suite of the Battle of Hsisha," for example, has assimilated the characteristics of Western symphonic music with its rich variety of accompanying instruments and strong expressiveness to give a more appropriate portrayal to the

splendid poem about the counter-offensive for self-defense at Hsisha. These useful attempts represent efforts to create revolutionary songs and dances which possess the spirit of the time and national characteristics.

There are still some shortcomings in the music and dance programs in this festival. For example, there are not many works which mold the heroic figures from the plane of class struggle and the two-line struggle. The tactics of expression in some programs are exactly the same and lack the touch of the time and originality. Some dances cannot give full play to the expressive power of the dance vocabulary itself and have to rely too heavily on such auxiliary means as vocal accompaniment and stage scenery. Efforts are still needed to overcome these shortcomings in the practice of creation in the future.

* * *

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Liao Cheng-chih, Lo Ching-chang Meet and Fete Mr. Shang Chen

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

liao cheng-chih and lo ching-chang met and had a cordial conversation this afternoon with mr. shang chen, former commander-in-chief of the sixth war zone of the kuomintang, presidential chief of staff and chief of the kuomintang government mission in japan. they gave a dinner for him at the end of the meeting.

among those present on the occasions were li chin-teh, shen chen, tung chi-wu, wang hsiao-yun, ching pu-chun, liu yun-sheng and shih huang.

also present at the meeting and dinner were mr. shang chen's son mr. shang ting-lin and his granddaughter shang hui-hsuan who are now visiting in china, as well as mr. chin hsiang who is accompanying mr. shang chen on the visit.

mr. shang chen arrived here yesterday from japan for a visit. chinese ambassador to japan chen chu gave a farewell dinner for him before his departure from tokyo.

CHINESE WORKERS

China's Workers Are Masters of Her Enterprises

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 19, 1974)

in socialist china's industrial enterprises, the workers are both producers and masters. their voice must be heard in all important matters relating to the ideological and political line of the enterprises, production and factory management. as masters of the country, they take a direct part in running the factories.

workers of the anshan iron and steel company, china's biggest steel centre, told hsinhua about their experience.

"the anshan workers' political status today is entirely different from what it was before liberation," said 50-year-old wang chung-lun. "at that time, anshan was in the hands of imperialists and kuomintang reactionaries. the workers were oppressed politically. though they sweated year in and year out, they never had enough to

eat and wear. after liberation, the anshan iron and steel company returned to the hands of the people and the workers were emancipated politically and economically, the company's steel output last year increased more than 100-fold, compared with pre-liberation days." wang chung-lun, who was an apprentice in an anshan iron and steel plant in his childhood, is now vice-chairman of the anshan municipal trade union council.

china is a socialist country led by the working class based on a worker-peasant alliance. the political status of the working class was established on the first day of the founding of the people's republic. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers have criticized the fallacies preached by liu shao-chi and lin piao and their revisionist line in running enterprises, which looked down on the working people and advocated "letting specialists run the factories". the status of the workers as masters of the enterprises has become even more consolidated.

that workers are masters of the country is also shown by the fact that many of them are promoted to leading posts at various levels in industry. in the past 25 years, especially during the cultural revolution, many outstanding workers at anshan became leading cadres in the company's political, economic, cultural, educational and militia departments. more than 95 per cent of the team leaders, section chiefs and shop heads were promoted from among workers. many of the principal responsible members of the anshan iron and steel company and the plants and mines under it were former workers.

every worker has the right to see whether the leading cadres are running the enterprise according to socialist principles and is eager to help them correct whatever shortcomings or mistakes are found in their work. as one worker put it: "we have representatives on the leading bodies. but administering the enterprise is not solely the affair of leading cadres. we also have this responsibility." workers air their opinions freely at meetings and sometimes on big-character posters if they think it necessary. the pros and cons of problems are often thoroughly analysed in such posters. the leadership welcomes criticism and supervision by the workers, accepting whatever is correct and explaining to the workers when their opinions are not adequate.

in 1971, anshan's no. 1 steel plant was asked to produce 110,000 tons more steel than in the peak year of 1970. considering the limited capacity of the furnaces, ladles and ingot moulds, some of the plant's leaders at first did not dare accept the assignment. this sparked a heated discussion among the workers. one veteran went to the no. 5 open-hearth furnace to investigate. reporting his findings to the leadership, he pointed out: "though the work conditions are the same 24 hours a day, team c has

a shorter time for each heat than the two other teams. a remarkable increase in output will be possible if the workers' initiative is brought into full play."

"it is wrong to consider only the material difficulties and disregard the workers' initiative," one of the workers' criticism posters pointed out. the workers proposed many ways to increase production. the leadership thought the workers were right and decided to accept the assignment. it spread team c's advanced experience throughout the plant and held many discussions with the workers on what measures to take to increase steel output. as a result, the plant fulfilled the task two days ahead of time.

workers often go directly to the offices or homes of leading cadres at various levels to make criticisms or suggestions. even more frequently the leaders go to the shops to work side by side with the workers and seek their opinions.

speaking of the political equality of workers and leaders, wang chung-lun said, "this was undreamed of in the old society. at that time we workers had no right to voice any opinions. if we unthinkingly stepped into their residential areas, the foreign bosses would order their lackeys to curse and beat us."

in the past, a few experts monopolized the enterprise and technology. now the workers discuss and help solve the problems of management and technology. three-in-one combination groups composed of workers, leaders and technicians, in which the workers are the main body, have been set up in anshan's plants, mines, shops and sections during the cultural revolution. they are in charge of production and technical problems. the annual production target of each plant or mine is determined according to the needs of the state and the actual production conditions of that plant or mine. the three-in-one group first puts forward a draft. this is thoroughly discussed by the workers who air their opinions according to their own working conditions and experience. revised and improved, the draft plan is then submitted to the state planning department for final approval.

wang chung-lun, also a nationally known technical innovator, said, "in the old society the workers were slaves of the machines. i was a shaper operator. but the capitalists never let me make any improvement on the machine. after liberation, being one of the masters of the enterprise and master of the shaping machine as well, i could improve the machine and raise its efficiency as much as i wanted, using my own experience to make more contributions to socialism." wang chung-lun has made more than a dozen innovations on the shaper, raising its efficiency several dozen times over pre-liberation days.

in the past quarter of a century, the mass drive for technical innovations in the anshan iron and steel company

has developed steadily. the workers have constantly improved outdated equipment and backward technological processes, raising productivity sharply. many older plants increased their output two or three times or more without adding new equipment. many major technical problems have been solved by the three-in-one combination groups.

li shao-kuei, a worker well-known for high-speed steel making, said, "as masters of china we should create more wealth for the state in the shortest possible time in order to help build socialism faster." since 1972 he has led a team of veteran workers in passing advanced experience on to the workers of the nine open-hearth furnaces of the no. 1 steel plant. once, part of the lining of the no. 3 furnace disintegrated. this usually would take a lot of time to repair. li shao-kuei was there discussing advanced experience. he quickly put on protective overalls and led several workers in repairing the lining in spite of the flames and had the job done in only 20 minutes. the heat of quality steel was finished in a short time.

li shao-kuei said, "in the old society skill was regarded as private property and guarded as secret. now we teach and learn from each other, and advanced experience can be spread quickly because we have a common aim -- to make the greatest possible contribution to stepping up the building of socialism."

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Educated Young People Settle in Yenan Countryside

(NCNA-English Sian, Sept. 20, 1974)

more than 20,000 educated young people who have come from peking, shanghai, sian and other places to settle in the countryside around yenan want to temper themselves into successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause.

they are following in the footsteps of large numbers of revolutionary young people who came to this cradle of the chinese revolution from all parts of china during the years of revolutionary wars to integrate themselves with workers and peasants and became proletarian revolutionaries.

illustrative of the thinking of the young people who have come during the great proletarian cultural revolution are the remarks of 19-year-old shen ping from shanghai. speaking on a threshing ground in nanniwan which was wasteland reclaimed by the eighth route army men in the early forties,

she said: "when i finished senior middle school, i thought how could the young people of our generation best safeguard the victories won by our revolutionary predecessors at the cost of blood and sacrifices. we should do as chairman mao teaches and temper and remould ourselves through difficulties and hardships by integrating with the workers and peasants."

tang chien-lin, a lad from peking whose grandfather fell in the first revolutionary civil war, said: "the older generation of revolutionaries fought and won victories. it's our job to carry forward that revolutionary tradition, and yenan is the place for us to temper ourselves."

chairman mao during the cultural revolution once again called on the educated young people to go to the countryside for re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants so as to mature in the socialist revolution and construction. as many as eight million young people have already settled in the countryside all over china.

many old cadres and veteran workers who have been in revolutionary struggle for long years and revolutionary intellectuals encourage their children to do so. junior middle school graduate chang shu-yun is the daughter of a veteran cadre who joined the revolutionary ranks more than three decades ago.

"you're 17 years old, not a baby any more," the veteran said to his daughter. "i risked my life to break through enemy blockades when i was 15 to go to yenan in pursuit of the truth of revolution. go to yenan to learn from the people and become a staunch revolutionary in that revolutionary crucible."

the yenan inhabitants, like people all over the country, want to help the younger generation. the poor and lower-middle peasants greet the arrival of educated young people with a traditional sounding of gongs and drums and music and yangko dances. at nanniwan, a labour hero of the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region named hao shu-tsai who had responded to chairman mao's call for production by reclaiming nearly one-third of a hectare of wasteland a day with simple tool, made a special visit to nine educated young people from peking. he presented them with a pick from those days to encourage them to work in the nanniwan spirit for the revolution. the young people pledged to "follow the path opened by the revolutionary forerunners, remould our world outlook and dedicate ourselves to the revolution to our last breath."

one young man who has already spent six years in the yenan countryside sharing the life and work of the peasants, said: "a young person who is devoted to the revolution has every opportunity to play a part in the vast countryside."

chang hsiao-chien, son of an engineer, went to settle in a mountain valley in chintan county. the first time he took part in physical labour, his shoulders got blistered from carrying firewood downhill on his back, and his legs trembled from the exertion. that helped him understand how the revisionist line in education before the cultural revolution had softened both his body and will by isolating him from the working people and productive labour. to toughen himself up, he did not return to the city to visit his parents that spring festival. liu chang-ming, a veteran red armyman who was on the epic long march in the thirties, told hsiao-chien that a dozen fallen heroes of the red army who died in battles with the white army were interred on a nearby hill.

"you are working on the soil that the revolutionary heroes won at the cost of their lives," the veteran said. "have will power like theirs and be a worthy successor to the revolution."

since then, chang hsiao-chien has always volunteered for the hardest jobs. when mountain torrents once broke a newly-built dyke, he jumped into the rushing water and saved it.

young people who went to the chingchiawan brigade do scientific research with the people's commune members, including developing good seed strains and making bacterial fertilizer. per-hectare yield rises year by year, and the brigade's 1973 grain output was double that for 1965. throughout the yenan region there are now 1,700 scientific experimental groups with educated young people as the backbone.

sun li-che from peking came to yenchuan county at the age of 17. the commune peasants selected him to become a "barefoot doctor". in the past four years he and the rest of the medical group have handled 40,000 calls and successfully performed 1,700 operations, including thyroidectomy, perforated stomach, intestinal obstruction and extra-uterine pregnancy. they saved a number of patients in critical condition. he visited the congo not long ago as a member of the women's and youth delegation of china.

chang hsiao-pin, the youngest son of a leading cadre in peking, is sun-tanned and wears a white towel-turban as the peasants do in yenan. his six years in the countryside, taking part in expanding the collective economy and in the criticism of the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao, have matured him politically. at the beginning of 1971 he was chosen to head his production team, and in the autumn of last year he was elected deputy secretary of the brigade communist party branch.

a number of young people have been admitted into the communist party or the communist youth league. more than 2,700 young people throughout the region are now in leading posts at all levels.

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Cadres Trained from National Minority Workers Help Run Metallurgical Mine

(NCNA-English Kunming, Sept. 19, 1974)

more than 160 workers of minority nationalities have been promoted to leading posts in the past few years in a metallurgical mine in yunnan province, southwest china. they cooperate closely with cadres of han nationality in developing the mine.

the new cadres at yunnan's no. 1 metallurgical mine are of yi, hani, tai, nahsi, kutsung and a dozen other minority nationalities in yunnan province. they came from families savagely exploited and oppressed by the kuomintang reactionaries and local ruling classes in old china.

the mine's party committee has conscientiously carried out the party's policy on nationalities and devoted much attention to training cadres from among the workers of minority nationalities. there are now more than 500 minority cadres in the mine.

the party committee sponsored short-term classes for minority cadres to study political theory, technology and general knowledge. veteran cadres are chosen to work with them and help raise their capabilities of leadership.

yang kuan-wen, an electrician of yi nationality, is now vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of a sub-mine. the secretary of the party committee of the mine showed him how to make investigations among the masses. both listened to the opinions of the miners and technicians and worked out with them a new plan for ore extraction. yang kuan-wen followed up this experience by going among the tunnelling workers and discussing with them plans to increase production.

a thirtythree-year-old tao kuei-sheng, a miner of miao nationality trained in a technical school, has become deputy secretary of the general party branch in a workshop of the mine's smelting plant. he often did idealogical work among the rank-and-file and organised technical innovation teams made up of workers, cadres and technicians. as a result, production efficiency rose steadily.

now chairman of the mine's trade union council, veteran worker wu lo-shih of yi nationality tended cattle for a local chieftain at the age of six and went to toil in a mine when he was only 15. he led a miserable life for 23 years in the old society. after liberation, wu lo-shih took an active part in political movements and studied technical know-how diligently, and joined the communist party. he was appointed deputy leader of a tunnelling team in

1968. coupling hard work with ingenuity, the team raised its daily tunnelling speed from 800 to 1,726 metres and was cited as one of the outstanding tunnelling teams in the nation's metallurgical mines.

the miners and cadres of various nationalities have promoted production by a united effort. the mine's output has increased by 80 per cent over 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began.

Rapid Growth of Minority Population in Sinkiang

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Sept. 20, 1974)

the population of minority nationalities in china's far northwestern region of sinkiang has increased by upwards of 50 per cent since 1949, the year of liberation. the sibo nationality, one of the smallest, has more than doubled its population.

thirteen nationalities, including the uighur, kazakh, khalkhas, tajik, mongolian, hui, sibo, uzbek, tartar, tahur and han, live in sparsely-populated sinkiang which covers one-sixth of china's total area.

savage oppression and exploitation by the reactionary ruling classes and the kuomintang before liberation reduced the minority peoples in sinkiang to extreme poverty. infectious diseases were rampant. farming and animal husbandry remained backward. as a result, the population decreased from year to year.

national regional autonomy was established after liberation in areas where minority peoples live in compact community, thanks to the kind attention of the chinese communist party and chairman mao. under the party's leadership, the local people embarked on socialist revolution and construction. large numbers of technicians of han nationality and complete sets of industrial equipment arrived from other parts of the country to help the minority peoples develop their economy. by now, sinkiang has established the iron and steel, coal, petroleum, power, textile, chemical, non-ferrous metals and other modern industries.

in farming and pastoral areas, the peasants and herdsmen have taken the road of socialist collectivization. they organized themselves into co-operatives and then people's communes. farming and animal husbandry have since expanded rapidly.

the people's government has adopted various policies to promote production and improve the living standards

of the minority peoples. in 1964-1973, grain output rose considerably while agricultural tax dropped steadily. the government allocated funds every year for building small irrigation projects in farming and pastoral areas and subsidizing people's communes with poor natural conditions. the government outlay for these purposes outstripped the tax revenue from agriculture and animal husbandry by 20 per cent. in addition, the government has repeatedly raised the purchasing prices of farm and animal products and lowered the retail prices of manufactured goods for the benefit of the peasants and herdsmen. as a result, the peasants and herdsmen could buy 2.3 times as much in manufactured goods in 1972 as in 1952 in exchange for the same amount of farm and animal products. the transport costs of 70 per cent of the consumer goods for use by the minority peoples are borne by the government. included are stationery, bicycles, radio sets, cigarettes, tea, sugar and other daily necessities.

the rapid growth of production and steady improvement in people's living standards have laid the material basis for the population increase in sinkiang. the kazakh herdsmen on the altai grasslands once numbered 100,000. large numbers of them fled from their homes and died owing to heavy exploitation and oppression by kuomintang reactionaries and local landlords and herdowners. the population of the area dwindled to 50,000 at the time of liberation and now it has grown to 160,000. kazakh herdsmen said with great joy: "before liberation we herdsmen were worried about food and clothing all the year round. many people died of hunger and epidemics. we now have enough to eat and wear and our population has grown. all this is because we have been emancipated politically and economically under chairman mao's leadership."

another important factor in the increase in the minority population is the rapid expansion of medical care. sinkiang lacked doctors and medicines before liberation. plague, typhoid fever, cholera and other infectious diseases were rampant. the incidence of smallpox in some areas was as high as 70 per cent and it took a heavy toll of lives.

every county in sinkiang now has at least one hospital. people's communes and production brigades have clinics and health stations. the cooperative medical service has been set up in 90 per cent of the production brigades. barefoot doctors have been trained from among people of minority nationalities. the government has granted complete sets of medical apparatus to several hundred commune clinics in the past few years. in the tash kurghan tajik autonomous

county on the pamirs, the number of medical workers has doubled, medical expenditures have trebled and the amount of medical apparatus has increased a dozen times since the cultural revolution began in 1966.

the public health departments at all levels in sinkiang have attached great importance to maternity and childcare work. medical and health centres for women and children have been established in urumchi, capital of sinkiang, and ining, kashgar and other cities. many counties also have such establishments.

TIBET

Scientific Research on Tibetan Plateau

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Sept. 19, 1974)

the tibet autonomous region today has agricultural, veterinary, hydrological, meteorological, seismological and other scientific research institutions, with hundreds of scientists of tibetan and han nationalities. work along these lines was started by the central government with the smashing of serfdom and political emancipation of the one million slaves and serfs.

strains of over-wintering wheat, developed by scientists from types grown in other parts of china, were planted on 9,300 hectares in 1972. yield was above three tons per hectare at harvest time last year, and high yield plots gave 7.5 tons per hectare. this encouraged the peasants to expand the area to 20,000 hectares in 1973. the autonomous region is no longer limited to its traditional low-yield crops of spring wheat and barley, peas and rape. dozens of varieties of vegetables, including tomatoes, peppers and asparagus lettuce are planted around lhasa, shigatse and some other cities. leaf tobacco and tea are being grown for the first time.

veterinary surgeons crossbred strains of local and sinkiang fine-wool sheep that are large and cold-resistant, giving fine fleece, three times the amount of the local strain, and more meat and milk. pastures are being improved, sheep disorders controlled and ten insemination stations have been established in major livestock breeding counties.

other advances include weather forecasting on the chinghai-tibet plateau, and building materials for highway construction on the perennial frozen earth.

the scientific research institutes helped rural and livestock breeding areas and industrial and mining enterprises to start mass scientific research. the yangta people's commune in tuilungteching county set up a scientific experimental group in 1971 composed of more than 50 veteran peasants, young people and cadres. every production brigade under the commune has plots set aside to develop improved seed. last year, the commune was able to supply other communes and brigades with 100 tons of improved seed, after meeting its own needs.

the first generation of tibetan scientific workers includes 36-year-old jampa kalzang, a former serf who was sent to work in a tibetan agricultural experimental farm shortly after tibet was liberated. in 1973 he was promoted vice-director of the research section of the tibetan agricultural scientific institute and elected to member of the institute's party committee.

pasang lopo, member of a radio sonde observation team of the tibetan meteorological bureau, orphaned before liberation, is now an expert weather worker, familiar with modern forecasting techniques. these and others have received warm help from han nationality specialists sent to tibet for this purpose.

LIGHT INDUSTRY

Shanghai Market--Glimpse of China's Light Industry

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 20, 1974)

once flooded with foreign commodities as it was in old china, shanghai is now supplying its inhabitants as well as people elsewhere in the country with its own eye-catching consumer goods of all sorts and kinds.

on nanking road, the shopping-centre, no. 1 department store, the city's largest, usually has 36,000 varieties and designs of goods for sale. among them are more than three hundred kinds of local-made cotton prints, watches and clocks with dozens of designs to choose from. they speak volumes for the capacity of china's consumer goods industry to produce things on its own.

before the founding of the people's republic of china, however, this largest city in china used to be a dumping ground of the various industrial powers which inundated its market with consumer goods of every description, down to sewing-needles in packets bearing foreign trade marks.

"this tremendous change on the shanghai market," as shop-assistant tsao tzu-ping who has 37 years of professional experience behind him told hsinhua, "is a graphic illustration of how our motherland has grown into an initially thriving and prosperous socialist country from a semi-feudal and semi-colonial country." tsao, 57, was a shop-assistant of the win on company, one of the four largest department stores in old shanghai. he is now working in a big state-owned department store.

he said: "we are able to develop our country's national economy independently, because we have driven away the imperialist forces and won real political independence." what he said represents the feelings common to all chinese people who had enough of the imperialist bullying and plunder and have now achieved political and economic independence.

the change in the shanghai consumer goods market was the result of the development of the textile and other light industries in the post-liberation years. in 1973, the total output value of the textile industry went up 4.3 times compared with 1949, even though more than 90 factories had been moved to the interior in support of the construction there. in the same period, the total output value of other light industries grew 13 fold. many new branches of industry have appeared, including those making wrist-watches, cameras, sensitized films, transistors, television sets, synthetic fibre fabrics and plastic goods. they have also made rapid progress in production. take the chemical fibre fabrics. they alone offer a range of more than 2,000 varieties and designs.

since liberation, funds accumulated for the state by shanghai's textile industry were over 50 times the total amount of the state investments in this field, those by other light industries over 70 times. shanghai not only produces a huge amount of industrial goods both for home consumption and export but also lends a hand in the socialist construction of other provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions by moving there several hundred factories and sending to these places a large number of skilled workers and other well-trained personnel.

these achievements were made by the masses of workers who, under the leadership of the communist party, conscientiously carried out the principle of "building our country independently and with the initiative in our own hands, through self-reliance, hard struggle, diligence and thrift."

before liberation, as a result of imperialist plunder and exploitation by the reactionary kuomintang government and the bureaucrat-comprador bourgeoisie, most of the factory buildings of shanghai's textile and other light industries were old and in poor condition, equipped with a motley of antiquated foreign-made machines. the mode of production was of course very backward. after liberation, the communist party and the people's government, instead of regarding these old factories and outdated equipment as a head-ache, adopted the policy of making full use of them and working for their development in a reasonable way. the masses of workers and cadres were mobilized to carry out technical innovations, renovate the old factories, gradually renew the equipment and raise the production capacity on the basis of self-reliance.

shanghai's woollen knitwear industry began with many small mills in the back-streets, with only some 1,600 hand-operated knitting machines made in the twenties and thirties of the century. during the big leap forward in 1958, thanks to the mass campaign for technical innovations, production was gradually mechanized. by 1973, the industry had acquired 1,000 flat knitting machines controlled by electronics. this year, a number of mills have started using electronic computers each of which is to control a group of machines.

in cotton mills, thanks to technical innovations by the masses, the old fixed spindles have been replaced by bearing spindles and another kind of high-speed spindles. the speed has been stepped up from 11,000 revolutions per minute to 18,000. the cotton yarn output per 1,000 spindle-hour has gone up to 43 kilogrammes as against 18 kilogrammes in the early days of liberation.

the key to the development of economy in accordance with the principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" lies in having full faith in the masses, relying on them, launching vigorous mass movements in industrial production to change the backward production conditions and spur the development of production.

this has been vividly shown by the course of development in the no. 3 shanghai bicycle plant which makes "phoenix" bicycles. this plant was established during the big leap forward in 1958 through the merger of 200-odd small factories and shops. at that time, it could produce only 80,000 bicycles annually, for its equipment and workshops were simple and poor, some of the machines being products left over from the end of the last century. to change this state of affairs as quickly as possible, ku ho-lin, a veteran worker and a party member, with the support of the factory leadership, took the lead in organizing a technical innovations group to make an automatic lathe for making axle hubs with whatever resources available,

thus raising production efficiency 19 times. when the workers and staff of the factory came to see the power of the spirit of self-reliance, they very soon started a mass campaign for technical innovation themselves. in the past 15 years, the plant has carried out over 12,000 technical innovations, renovated more than 800 pieces of equipment, manufactured 600 special-purpose and general-purpose machine tools, brought about semi-automation and automation in production, thus completely changing its backward state. the year 1973 witnessed the plant's output of bicycles surpassing the million mark, including heavy-duty ones, standard ones, sports bicycles and mini-wheel roadsters.

shanghai fills in the blanks in its industrial development also by relying on the masses. in 1955 when the shanghai watch factory was first set up, there were only 58 watch repairmen and clockmakers who made their first batch of wrist-watches practically by their hands only. but this was a significant start, for it inspired the workers and cadres to march on along the road of self-reliance. after a decade or two, the factory now has more than 3,600 workers and over 3,200 machines and other tools, half of which are designed and made especially for watchmaking by the workers themselves. and the number of wrist-watches turned out was 2,650,000 in 1973.

the daily necessities whose varieties run to tens of thousands on sale in shanghai are all made in china and made from raw materials mostly from domestic sources. this presents a striking contrast to the old days when shanghai's cotton industry had to use mainly american cotton and its woollen industry could not do without australian wool. new china, in its industrial development, sees to it that there is an unfailing supply of raw materials of its own. this is why the chinese people have managed to develop the economy independently and self-reliantly in spite of imperialist economic blockade at the time when new china was born, in spite of the social-imperialist attempt to strangle new china economically when it was hit by natural calamities for three consecutive years. in recent years, with the development of the national economy, there have been tremendous changes also in what constitutes the raw materials for china's consumer goods industry. in the early days of liberation, two-thirds of the raw materials for shanghai's light industry, for instance, were farm products. with the establishment of new branches in the light industry and the development of the metallurgical, chemical and oil industries, two-thirds of the light industry's raw materials now come from these industrial branches. it is true that the proportion of farm products in the supply of raw materials for the light industry is now smaller than before, but the absolute output value of light industrial goods using farm products as raw materials is treble what it was when this country was newly liberated.

GOOD HARVESTS

Northwest China Hsien Wrests Good Harvests from Hailstorms

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Sept. 20, 1974)

a northwest china county has reaped good harvests for four years running since it started a mass drive against hailstorms in 1970. last year it doubled its grain output of 1969 by overcoming serious hail and waterlogging.

ranging from 1,900 to 3,600 metres above sea level, minhsien county is located in the southern part of kansu province where the chinghai-tibet plateau joins up with the loess highlands. it is usually frequented by hailstorms from june to september. in the past, ripening crops were ruined, livestock killed and houses destroyed during the attacks. according to historical records, an average of one-fifth of the county's 33,000 hectares of farmland was ravaged by hail every year.

since liberation, the party and the people's government have shown much solicitude for the well-being of the local people and exercised effective leadership over the fight against hailstorms. many scientists and technicians were sent to the county for that purpose, plus funds amounting to 300,000 yuan and large quantities of supplies. more than 2,570 people in the county now take a regular part in anti-hailstorm work. over 740 emplacements equipped with some 4,820 home-made guns, rockets and other weapons form a dragnet of fire against hail. whenever hailstorm clouds gathered, all the communes fired the guns under unified command to disperse them and prevent the storm from taking shape. this ensured good harvests for years running.

the county was hit by 26 hailstorms between may and october in 1973. anti-hailstorm forces dispersed the gathering clouds on ten occasions and minimized damage in the other battles.

guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, the people of minhsien county pooled their wisdom and demonstrated tremendous power in the fight against the whims of nature. chen yu-ching of wentou people's commune, a fired labourer in the old society, is known throughout the county for the many ways he devised to disperse hail clouds. veteran peasants experienced in judging the weather help meteorological stations in forecasting hailstorms.

in the spirit of self-reliance, the people of the county set up workshops to make shells and explosives themselves. this effectively reduced the spending on anti-hailstorm work and consequently the cost of farm production.

afforestation is being undertaken to improve water and soil conservation and local climate. trees have been planted on more than 5,300 hectares of land in the past four years.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

SCRAMBLE FOR "OIL DOLLARS"

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: What Is Behind the Rush for "Oil Dollars"?

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

the scramble for "oil dollars" by the superpowers and other developed western countries vividly shows that the balance of forces in the international economic sphere is undergoing a change, says a signed article carried in the "people's daily" today.

"all things in the world must change and are ever changing," the article states. "the self-proclaimed 'affluent' superpowers and developed western countries have now become so hard-pressed that they are actually turning to some developing countries for capital."

the once swashbuckling "dollar empire" is seeking dollars from oil-producing countries, the article continues. "not only u.s. monopolists have gone all out for 'oil dollars', but the u.s. treasury department is approaching some arab oil producers for the floating of a special bond to obtain large sums of dollars."

britain, france, west germany and japan have also joined in the rush for "oil dollars", the article notes. soviet revisionist social-imperialism, in particular, has been coveting after them. it is urging the arab countries to transfer to the soviet union their deposits of oil earnings in the west. what is more, it is using every conceivable means to squeeze the arab oil producers so as to reap extra profits.

the article says, "the scramble for 'oil dollars' by the superpowers and other developed western countries vividly shows that the balance of forces in the international economic sphere is undergoing a change. the imperialist powers, particularly the superpowers, are in deeper economic troubles, whereas the third world countries, the oil-producing countries in particular, are emerging ever more prosperous. in the economic upheavals, the forces of the world are fast dividing and realigning themselves. this is a reflection in the economic sphere of the present international situation characterized by great disorder on earth.

"it is by no means fortuitous that the change finds expression in the rush for 'oil dollars'. to defend their economic interests, the oil-producing countries of the third world have waged a prolonged struggle against plunder and exploitation by imperialism, especially by the superpowers. after the outbreak of the october middle east war, they substantially raised the posted price of their oil, breaking the west's monopoly over oil prices, and greatly increasing their income in foreign exchange," the article states.

in contrast, the article continues, "the united states and other developed countries in the west are in the grip of runaway inflation, soaring prices and slumps in production. they are short of capital, and heavily in debt. strikes are mounting as class contradictions sharpen. added to their woes are their enormous balance of payments deficits resulted from higher costs of oil imports. similarly beset with economic troubles, soviet revisionist social-imperialism has been seeking foreign loans and investments everywhere. the rush for 'oil dollars' in these circumstances is a sure indication that the superpowers and other developed western countries are sinking deeper into the mire of economic difficulties."

the article says that the superpowers and developed western countries are trying to obtain large amounts of "oil dollars" to make up for their depleting foreign exchange reserves and tide over their immediate difficulties. moreover they want to open in the third world a west-manipulated money market to control the capital of the oil-producing countries and maintain their economic monopoly in the world. but the developing countries will never resign themselves to the manipulation and control of their oil income by others, which impede their national economic development; nor will they allow the superpowers and developed western countries to continue monopolizing international economic life. apart from using their increasing income to speed up their own national economic development, they will play a positive role in providing aid for some developing countries confronted with difficulties and in strengthening cooperation among the third world countries on the basis of equality and mutual benefit.

in conclusion the article says, "the old colonialist and hegemonic structure and order in international economic relations are heading for collapse, whereas new international economic relations established on the basis of respect for national sovereignty, equality and mutual benefit will surely triumph through repeated struggles."

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australia-China Society Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

the delegation of the australia-china society left here by train yesterday to visit southern parts of china before going home.

among those seeing the delegation off at the railway station was lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

during its stay in peking, the delegation visited a school, rural people's communes and scenic spots and places of historical interest. the delegation made friendly contacts with members of chinese departments concerned. it also toured the tachai production brigade in shansi province, north china, between september 11 and 14.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Minister Meets and Fetes British Post and Telecommunications Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

chung fu-hsiang, chinese minister of posts and tele-communications, today met and gave a banquet in honour of lord beswick, minister of state in the british department of industry, and members of the british post and telecommunications delegation he is leading.

present at the banquet were shen kuang, vice-minister of posts and tele-communications, and leading members of departments concerned including wang pen-tso, li lin-chuan, chiao wei-chung and lo shu-chen.

edward youde, british ambassador to china, was also present.

at the meeting, lord beswick requested minister chung fu-hsiang to deliver to premier chou en-lai a message from prime minister harold wilson.

CHINA AND CUBA

New Cuban Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

ladislao gonzalez-carbajal, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of cuba to the people's republic of china, presented his credentials to chairman chu teh of the standing committee of the national people's congress here this morning.

present on the occasion were vice-foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, and deputy director of the american and oceanian affairs department chen teh-ho and deputy director of the protocol department kao chien-chung, of the chinese foreign ministry.

first secretary alfonso fraga and other officials of the cuban embassy here were also present.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Men's Basketball Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. Sept. 20, 1974)

the chinese basketball association gave a reception here this evening to welcome a men's basketball delegation of egypt led by abdel azim mhamed ashri, with azer ishak girgis as its deputy leader.

attending the reception were yu pu-hsueh, a leading member of the state physical culture and sports commission; mou tso-yun, a leading member of the chinese basketball association; and wang fu-yung, a leading member of the peking municipal physical culture and sports committee, as well as chinese basketball coaches and players.

mostafa a. fahmy, counsellor of the egyptian embassy in peking, was among the guests.

mou tso-yun and abdel azim mhamed ashri spoke at the reception. they warmly praised the friendship and unity of the people and sportsmen of china and egypt.

the delegation arrived here yesterday.

CHINA AND EUROPE

Is Europe "Tranquil"?

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

the "people's daily" carries a signed article today entitled "is europe 'tranquil'?" excerpts from the article read:

for some time past, the soviet revisionist social-imperialists have been harping on the shop-worn tune about "tranquility" and "peace" in europe. they did this with ulterior motives. harsh facts in europe today have swept away their smoke-screen of "peace".

where is "tranquility" in europe? in its door the mediterranean? no. there is not the least "tranquility" in the mediterranean which has long become a sea of military confrontation between the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, in their intensified contention for maritime hegemony and domination of the mediterranean. the u.s. sixth fleet in the mediterranean comprises about 50 warships and the present soviet fleet regularly 50-60. both fleets are equipped with nuclear weapons. naturally, it is to make trouble and to seek domination of the middle east and europe that the 100-odd warships of the two superpowers prowl the mediterranean the year round.

when the fourth middle east war broke out last october, the soviet revisionists alerted part of their air-borne troops and sent a task force to the soviet fleet in the mediterranean to wait for further orders. on their part, the u.s. imperialists ordered a world-wide alert of all u.s. forces. after the outbreak of the cyprus incident, a number of soviet cruisers and destroyers hurriedly sailed towards cyprus. the western press reported that 7 air-borne divisions comprising 50,000 men had been alerted on soviet territory. in early august the soviet union launched an espionage satellite over cyprus, and a few days later, three soviet cruisers crossed "the dardanelles en route to the mediterranean". meanwhile the u.s. imperialists sent another aircraft carrier to the eastern mediterranean where two-thirds of the sixth fleet was concentrated. this bitter rivalry between the two super-powers in the mediterranean is the very source of intranquility in the region.

europe also smacks of gunpowder. the soviet military threat looms up more ominously from day to day. according to western press disclosures, 75 per cent of the approximately 170 soviet army divisions and 70 per cent of the soviet air force are stationed in europe. 90 per cent of the soviet revisionists' intermediate range and about 85 per cent of the short range nuclear weapons

are deployed in europe. 75 per cent of their main surface warships and over half of their attack and nuclear submarines are deployed in waters around europe. in addition, land, sea and air military manoeuvres directed against nato are frequently carried out by the soviet revisionists in eastern europe.

ironically, at the very time when the "conference on european security and peace" was in session, the soviet military build-up in europe was greatly expanded. over the two years since the opening of the conference, soviet armoured forces in europe have increased by one-third, and artillery, tactical nuclear warheads and logistics capabilities have doubled. the "conference on european security and peace" is an outright "conference of european insecurity".

the growing soviet military threat in europe has aroused the attention and vigilance of the west european countries and public opinion. general paul stehlin, deputy of the french national assembly, pointed out in an article that "the soviet menace is not a myth". the norwegian president of the parliament declared in a report that soviet expansion constituted a "threatening shadow" to norway. the french journal "monde diplomatique" pointed out in an article: "the greatest danger facing the whole of europe is soviet domination." the west german paper "general anzeiger" held that the soviet union "is growingly dominating west european politics through military force". the london "daily telegraph" said that the ears of the west european countries should not "remain captivated by the dulcet tones of detente, but closed to the megadecibel roar of russian military preparations".

europe has always been looked upon as a piece of juicy meat contended by the imperialist powers in their quest for world hegemony. today europe is a key strategic point in the rivalry between the soviet union and the united states. in their malicious undertakings in europe, the soviet revisionists have entirely taken over the mantle of the old tsars. tsar nicholas the first once clamoured: "the monarch of russia is the master of all europe". the soviet revisionists today look upon themselves as the "patriarch" of the so-called "community", regarding the east european countries as their own colonial sphere of influence. it is their ambition to swallow up western europe and dominate the world. the soviet revisionist new tsars are more ambitious and cunning than the old tsars. but their unbridled ambitions are sure to be crushed like the shattered dreams of the old tsars.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Reception at Chinese Pavilion at Budapest Fair

(NCNA-English Budapest, Sept. 19, 1974)

chinese ambassador to hungary li tse-wang, and director of the chinese pavilion at the budapest 1974 autumn international fair li chao-li gave a reception today on the occasion of the chinese pavilion day of the fair.

the reception was attended by tordai jeno, hungarian deputy minister of foreign trade, directors of other pavilions and diplomatic envoys accredited to hungary.

the autumn fair opened on september 13.

on display at the chinese pavilion are textiles, clocks, watches, radio-sets, carpets, and works of art and craft. since its opening the chinese pavilion has won the admiration of numerous hungarian visitors. szurdi istvan, hungarian minister of internal trade, visited the chinese pavilion on september 18.

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Delegation Leaves for Iran to Attend Trade Committee Meeting

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

a chinese delegation led by hsi yeh-sheng, a departmental director of the ministry of foreign trade, left here for iran by air today to attend the meeting of the china-iran trade mixed committee.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of departments concerned chang hsien-cheng, fang ying and li feng.

present was djavad rajabzadeh, minister-counsellor of the iranian embassy in peking.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets Japanese Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, today met and had a friendly conversation with all members of the japanese friendship visiting group representing various circles in aomori prefecture. leader of the delegation is haremasa seki, chairman of the aomori prefectural chapter of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), deputy leaders are yozo ariizumi and heiji mitsuya, and secretary-general is seinosuke chiba.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese organizations concerned, including yueh tai-heng, li tieh-ying and li fu-teh.

the japanese visiting group arrived in peking on september 16 after touring southern parts of china.

Japanese Interim Acting Prime Minister and President of House of Councillors Receive Chinese Junior Wushu Delegation

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 19, 1974)

eiichi nishimura, interim acting prime minister and director general of the national land agency of the japanese government, received wei ming, leader, and some performers of the chinese junior wushu delegation here today.

present on the occasion were kyuhei muraoka, deputy secretary general of the japan-china cultural exchange association, and chinese ambassador chen chu. nishimura expressed his delight at the imminent inauguration of regular flights between japan and china.

wei ming expressed thanks for the message of prime minister tanaka welcoming the wushu delegation's visit to japan.

at the end of the reception, nishimura posed for a photo with his chinese guests.

on september 17, kenzo kono, president of the japanese house of councillors, received the leading members and some performers of the chinese junior wushu delegation in tokyo,

and had a friendly conversation with them. kono kindly asked how did the chinese junior wushu performers feel in japan. he said, "you have come to japan with the duty of cultivating deeper friendship with the japanese youngsters. i hope you will make more friends during your stay here and bring back to china the friendship of the japanese and chinese people."

wei ming and the wushu performers thanked kono for his friendly talk.

on behalf of the chinese wushu delegation, junior performers presented a team banner and other souvenirs to president kono.

Chinese Junior Wushu Delegation Gives Premiere in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 19, 1974)

the chinese junior wushu delegation gave its premiere in tokyo yesterday and won warm applause from 10,000 spectators.

his highness prince and princess mikasa were invited to see the performance.

also present were japanese friends from every walk of life including kenzo kono, kenzo nakajima, hisao kuroda, aiichiro fujiyama, yoshimi furui, zentaro kosaka, tokuma utsunomiya and kozo sasaki.

among the spectators were also chen chu, chinese ambassador to japan, kan wen-fang, chairman of the tokyo association of chinese residents, wang yao-ting, leader of the friendship delegation of the china council for promotion of international trade, and liang feng-chu, deputy leader of the chinese exhibition delegation.

the performance of the chinese junior wushu players held the audience spellbound.

at the interval, his highness prince mikasa received leading members and some performers of the chinese junior wushu delegation. president kenzo kono of the japanese house of councillors and chinese ambassador chen chu sat in at the reception.

after their performance, japanese budo school teenagers presented bouquets to the chinese performers.

then the chinese wushu performers marched out of the hall amidst warm applause of japanese students and young

friends from japanese sports and friendly organizations, notably the japan-china friendship association (orthodox).

last evening the representatives of japan-china cultural association, the tokyo association for sponsoring the chinese exhibition and the newspaper, "mainichi shumbun", had a dinner with all members of the chinese junior wushu delegation and wished them success of their performance tour in japan.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Army Table Tennis Teams Leave Shenyang for Home

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 20, 1974)

the "february 8" men's and women's table tennis teams of the korean people's army led by whang bong gap and sim hyong tae left here by train for home today after winding up its friendly match tour of china.

the korean teams arrived here by air from peking on september 14. the shenyang units of the chinese people's liberation army hosted a banquet to warmly welcome the korean comrades-in-arms in the evening.

the guest teams had friendly matches with the men's and women's table tennis teams of the p.l.a. shenyang units on september 18. prior to the matches, tsou yen, leading member of the p.l.a. shenyang units, li su-wen, vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, and shao cheng-tien, vice-chairman of the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee, met with the leader and deputy leader of the guest teams and players of both sides and watched the friendly matches.

while in shenyang, the korean comrades-in-arms took time out to visit factories, a people's commune, scenic spots and historical places.

CHINA AND LAOS

Head of Chinese Pavilion Leaves Peking for Vientiane Fair

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

sun fang, head of the chinese pavilion at the 1974 "that luang" festival international fair in laos left peking for vientiane by air today.

he was seen off at the airport by li yung-ting, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, phagna lien pravongviengkham, lao ambassador to china, and khamtan ratanavong, counsellor of the lao embassy in peking.

Chinese Exhibition Delegation Arrives in Vientiane

(NCNA-English Vientiane, Sept. 20, 1974)

sun fang, head of the chinese pavilion at the 1974 "that luong" festival international fair in laos, and the chinese exhibition delegation led by him arrived here by plane today.

they were greeted at the airport by kotsadadi pimason, chairman of the lao committee to receive the chinese exhibition delegation and vice-director of the lao commerce bureau; somchan pathamavong, vice-chairman of the lao chamber of commerce; tanhavong, vice-mayor of vientiane; and officials of the foreign ministry.

kuo ying, chinese ambassador to laos was also present.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President Arrives in Shenyang from Peking

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 20, 1974)

moktar ould daddah, president of the islamic republic of mauritania, madame ould daddah, and members of their entourage, arrived in this northeast china city from peking by special plane this morning. they are accompanied by sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, and ho ying, vice-foreign minister.

when they left peking, president and madame ould daddah were seen off at the airport by chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi.

the distinguished mauritanian guests were given a warm welcome at shenyang airport by li po-chiu, su yu, li su-wen, yin tsan-chen, jen pao-cheng and chiang ya-chin, vice-chairmen of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee; yu hao-yang, deputy commander of the shenyang units of the chinese people's liberation army; wang tsung-chou, chairman of the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee; li chih-wen, vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, as well as two thousand people of the city.

a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and mauritania prevailed over the city today. huge streamers inscribed with welcome slogans were hung across the thoroughfares.

the airport flew the national flags of china and mauritania. when president and madame ould daddah and the other distinguished mauritanian guests alighted from the plane, the airport resounded with the beating of drums and gongs. youngsters danced and the welcoming crowd waved bouquets and multi-coloured streamers. they cheered: "welcome, welcome, a warm welcome exclamation" president ould daddah gladly waved to the welcoming crowd in acknowledgement.

accompanying president and madame ould daddah on their visit to shenyang were also mauritanian ambassador to china mohamed ould sidi aly, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry wang pu-ching and deputy director of the ministry's protocol department chu chuan-hsien.

Shenyang Banquet Welcomes President and Madame Ould Daddah and Other Distinguished Mauritanian Guests

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 20, 1974)

the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet here this evening to welcome president moktar ould daddah of the islamic republic of mauritania and madame ould daddah, and the other distinguished mauritanian guests accompanying them on the visit.

vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee li po-chiu and president ould daddah proposed toasts at the banquet permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere. vice-chairman li po-chiu said: "the people of china and mauritania have forged profound friendship in their protracted struggles against imperialism and colonialism. the current visit to shenyang of president and madame ould daddah is an encouragement and support to us and also a good opportunity for us to learn from the mauritanian people."

proposing a toast, president ould daddah thanked the people of shenyang for their warm welcome. "this demonstrates the depth and solidity of the ties of friendship and solidarity which unite the people of mauritania and china," he said. the president paid tribute to the people of liaoning province and shenyang city for the contributions they had made in the chinese revolution and in the cause of building their own country.

present at the banquet on the host side were su yu, li su-wen, yin tsan-chen, jen pao-cheng and chiang ya-chin, vice-chairmen of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee; yu hao-yang, deputy commander of the shenyang units of the chinese people's liberation army; wang tsung-chou, chairman of the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee, and li chih-wen, vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee.

also attending the banquet were sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry, and ho ying, vice-foreign minister.

after the banquet, the distinguished guests were entertained with songs, dances and acrobatic shows presented by local children.

this afternoon, president and madame ould daddah and the other distinguished guests from mauritania visited the shenyang electric motors plant and the shenyang transformers plant, in the company of li po-chiu, sha feng and ho ying. the guests were warmly welcomed by the workers.

this morning, the distinguished guests went to a scenic spot on the outskirts of shenyang.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Comrade Wilcox Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1974)

v.g. wilcox, general secretary of the communist party of new zealand, and his secretary joyce ewen left here for home by air via kwangchow today after a friendly visit to china.

among those present at the airport to see them off were keng piao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and feng hsuan, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee.

chu ta-cheng, leading member of a section under the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, is accompanying wilcox to kwangchow.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos, Wife of President of the Philippines, Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of the president of the philippines, and her entourage arrived in peking by special plane this afternoon on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of premier chou en-lai.

she is visiting china as the special representative of president marcos.

welcoming the distinguished guests at the airport were vice-premier li hsien-nien; lin chiao-chih, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress; han nien-lung and wang hai-jung, vice-ministers of foreign affairs; chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; ma ning, commander of the air force of the chinese people's liberation army, and more than two thousand local people. vice-premier li hsien-nien extended a warm welcome to madame marcos on behalf of premier chou en-lai.

accompanying madame marcos on her china visit are ferdinand r. marcos, jr., son of president marcos;

ambassador benjamin romualdez, governor of leyte province, who arrived here earlier; vicente paterno, secretary of industry and chairman of the board of investments; lorenzo cruz, under-secretary of the department of public information and director of the bureau of national and foreign information; general jose rancudo, commanding general of the philippine air force; and ambassador rafael a. gonzales, philippine consul-general in hongkong, who arrived here earlier.

peking airport today flew the national flags of china and the philippines. when madame marcos and other distinguished philippine guests stepped down from the plane, vice-premier li hsien-nien and others went forward to shake hands with them. two girls presented bouquets to madame marcos. young people at the airport danced and waved colourful streamers and bouquets. madame marcos kept waving to the welcoming crowd.

madame teng ying-chao, wife of premier chou en-lai, greeted madame marcos and other distinguished guests at the guest house.

welcoming madame marcos at the airport also were leading members of government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, including hsia chih-hsu, yu hui-yung, lin chia-mei, huang tso-chen, miao hai-ling, yen chih-hsiang, tien wen-hui and ting hsueh-sung.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Madame Imelda Marcos

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

premier chou en-lai met and had a friendly conversation with madame imelda romualdez marcos, special representative of president ferdinand e. marcos of the republic of the philippines and wife of the president, in a hospital here this afternoon.

ferdinand r. marcos, jr., son of president marcos, was present on the occasion.

during the meeting, madame imelda marcos first of all conveyed the philippine president's regards to premier chou en-lai. premier chou en-lai extended a warm welcome to madame marcos on her visit to china, and asked her to convey his regards to president marcos.

present at the meeting were chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien and deputy department directors of the foreign ministry chang han-chih and kao chien-chung.

Chinese Leaders Chiang Ching, Li Hsien-nien Meet Madame Marcos

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

chinese leaders chiang ching and li hsien-nien this evening met with madame imelda romualdez marcos, special representative of president ferdinand e. marcos of the republic of the philippines and wife of the president, and her entourage. guests and hosts had a friendly conversation and had photographs taken together.

attending the meeting were leading members of chinese departments concerned li chiang, liu hsiang-ping, lin chiao-chih, han nien-lung, wang hai-jung, chen mu-hua, hsia chih-hsu, ma ning, yu hui-yung, liu ai-feng, huang tso-chen, lin chia-mei, ting hsueh-sung, wang chen, cheng jui-sheng, chang han-chih, tang wen-sheng and kao chien-chung.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Name of Premier Chou En-lai for Madame Marcos

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, played host at a banquet given in the name of premier chou en-lai here this evening to warmly welcome madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of president ferdinand e. marcos of the republic of the philippines now visiting china as special representative of the president, and the other distinguished philippine guests in her company.

the national flags of the philippines and china were hung side by side in the banquet hall of the great hall of the people this evening. vice-premier li hsien-nien and madame marcos spoke at the banquet.

in his speech, vice-premier li hsien-nien first of all extended a warm welcome to mme. marcos and all the other distinguished guests from the philippines on behalf of the government and people of china.

he said, "china and the philippines are neighbours separated by a strip of water. between the peoples of our two countries, there exists a traditional friendship of long standing. they have the common experience of suffering long from foreign aggression and oppression and have always sympathized with and supported each other in the struggle against colonialism and imperialism. today, both our countries are developing countries belonging to the third world. we are glad to note that in recent

years, thanks to the joint efforts of our two sides, friendly exchanges between china and the philippines have been resumed and developed, and the trade between our two countries has steadily increased. this is another proof that countries with different social systems can develop relations on the basis of the principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence. we believe that the visit of mme. imelda marcos will make a new contribution to promoting the relations between china and the philippines and the friendship between our two peoples."

vice-premier li hsien-nien noted: "at present, the chinese people are striving on all fronts for new victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction. mme. imelda marcos is a well-known social activist in the philippines. during their visits in peking and other parts of china, mme. imelda marcos and the other distinguished philippine guests will come into friendly contact with our people, and get to know about their work and life. this will be conducive to the mutual understanding between our two peoples."

he wished complete success to the visit of mme. marcos and the other distinguished guests from the philippines.

in her speech, madame marcos expressed the hope that the peace and friendship between the two countries and two peoples of the philippines and china would be further expanded and continued.

she said, "our people, living so close to china, cannot be indifferent to the events that have transformed the great chinese nation and altered the course of human history under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung. neither have the chinese people been indifferent to us."

madame marcos said, "in the past, historical forces guided the development of relations between the people's republic of china and the philippines.

"now we would like to see what steps our two countries can take in their mutual interest to forward these relations more deliberately.

"it is my hope that in the course of this good-will visit, we can explore with the leaders of the people's republic of china the possibilities for closer and stable relations between our peoples based on equality and mutual respect."

the wife of the philippine president said, "i look forward to the opportunity of seeing at first hand the achievements of the people's republic of china.

"i am aware, of course, that these achievements are the flowering as well as the inspiration of the social, economic and political life of the chinese people. therefore i have come with an open mind, to observe and to learn so that i might bring back to my own people some lessons of value to them in their quest for well-being and happiness."

she stated: "our own people share certain memories with yours. we also overthrew a colonial power only to be overcome by another.

"today, our two peoples living so close to each other as neighbours can benefit from each other's experience as they endeavour to achieve progress through modernization and thus command their destiny.

"by your success in restoring pride and dignity to your people you have also inspired and ennobled the filipinos," madame marcos said.

attending the banquet were li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade; liu hsiang-ping, vice-minister of public health; lin chiao-chih, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress; han nien-lung and wang hai-jung, vice-foreign ministers; chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; ma ning, air force commander of the chinese people's liberation army; and leading members of other government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

Chinese Weightlifting Association Delegate and Weightlifters Leave Hongkong for Philippines

(NCNA-English Hongkong, Sept. 20, 1974)

wang yi-chou, delegate of the chinese weightlifting association, and a chinese weightlifting team led by chao ching-kuei left here for the philippines today to attend the congress of the international weightlifting federation and to take part in the 28th world weightlifting championships to be held in manila from september 21 to 29.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Delegation of China-Romania Friendship People's Commune Leaves Bucharest for Home

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 18, 1974)

a delegation of the china-romania friendship people's commune led by yang chung-hsing, vice-chairman of the commune's revolutionary committee, left here for home this afternoon at the conclusion of a friendly visit to romania.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were t. popescu, vice-chairman of the national union of agricultural production cooperatives, and others.

Peking Women's Volleyball Team Leaves Bucharest for Home

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 19, 1974)

the peking women's volleyball team left here for home today at the conclusion of a 10-day friendly visit to romania.

during its stay in romania, the peking team had friendly matches with the romanian national team and the iasi antibiotics-manufacturing factory team.

on september 14, lieutenant-general marin dragnea, first vice-chairman of the romanian commission of physical culture and sports, received the chinese players and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leone-China Friendship Society Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome a delegation of the sierra leone-china friendship society led by dalton f. shears, honourary national chairman of the sierra leone-china friendship society and minister of housing and country planning of sierra leone.

f.j. saquee, charge d'affaires ad interim of the sierra leonean embassy in peking, was among the guests.

present were hsieh pei-yi, vice-minister of the chinese state capital construction commission; ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and leading members of chinese departments concerned, including chao yuan, wang chih-fan, chin yi, chang hsing, shan ta-chi and hu li-peng.

at the banquet, president chai tse-min and delegation leader shears proposed toasts to the constant consolidation and development of the friendship between the people of china and sierra leone.

the delegation arrived here by air yesterday for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Grave Economic Recession in Georgia Under New Tsars' Oppression and Exploitation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

the soviet revisionist renegade clique has carried out ruthless oppression and exploitation of the soviet people of all nationalities since it seized power from the proletariat and carried out all-round restoration of capitalism in the country. as a result, the economy in the georgian union republic, which had made tremendous achievements in socialist construction under the leadership of lenin and stalin, is now seriously undermined as in the case of other union republics; workers and peasants find the going tougher and tougher.

some georgian press reports in recent years on the worsening economy have enabled people to see more clearly the grave consequences of the restoration of capitalism and the pursuance of "great russian" chauvinism by the soviet revisionist renegade clique. they have also completely laid bare the lie spread by brezhnev and company that there has been "daily growth and real prosperity" of "the economy of various republics and nations, big or small, living in all parts of the country".

for years, industrial production in georgia has failed to meet its planned targets, and stagnation, "drastic drop" and retrogression have occurred in all departments.

the georgian paper "zarya vostoka" revealed that for years, "many targets in industrial production" in the republic "have failed to show any increase as required in the directives of the (annual) plans and the ninth five-year plan (1971-1975); on the contrary, they have dropped steadily and quite sharply." "in the past three years, there has been a tendency of swift drop in the growth rate of industrial labour productivity in the republic." the oil trust in georgia "fulfilled only 88 per cent of its 1969-1972 general plan of extraction" while "planned oil output" in 1973 "was 50 per cent lower than 1966." "40 per cent of the companies affiliated to the georgian association of coal enterprises failed to fulfil their plans." the tkvarchel building materials combine "fulfilled only 54.7 per cent of its production plan" and 56.9 per cent of its sales plan" for 1972, and in 1973 it had to further lower its production target. the number of "backward enterprises" in kutais keeps growing and 11 of 25 enterprises in rustavi failed to meet their planned targets.

eduard ambrosyevich shevardnadze, first secretary of the central committee of the georgian communist party, admitted that in this republic, "the industrial production plan for 1972 was cut down by over 150 million rubles. but even the revised plan was fulfilled only 97.8 per cent. the georgian paper "zarya vostoka" reported that some major industrial departments and projects in georgia had not fulfilled their 1973 tasks. production of daily necessities also lagged behind its plan by 32.6 million rubles. most of the industrial enterprises had lowered the growth rate of labour productivity. many serious problems existing in industry for a long time have "not been solved." "industrial products are poor in quality. ... losses are also heavy as a result of defective products turned out by the plants." "stocks piled up in the republic because of their poor quality. this has frozen the circulating funds." "the republic's recovery rate of funds has gone from bad to worse." "the operation rate of production equipment is low." "supply to some departments in the republic is not good," "bringing production in the enterprises to a standstill." "consumer goods production is backward", and "there are instances of raising whole sale and retail prices of consumer goods or even foodstuff."

agricultural production in georgia is even worse with "many agricultural departments trailing behind the level achieved 10 to 20 years ago." "zarya vostoka" reported: "agriculture in the republic falls far behind." "the targets of per hectare yield of a series of crops are very low." "the operation rate of agricultural machines is very low." "588 collective farms (47 per cent of all the farms) in the republic have obtained low profits or are simply run at a loss." 21 per cent of the collective farms could not pay wages to the farm members with their incomes. "utilization rate of the production funds in state farms" is very low. "both collective farms and state farms have the tendency of further deterioration." the production plans for agricultural and animal products cannot be met, and their output has been reduced.

grave recession in production has occurred in some of the major agricultural areas for a long time. over the past years, the economy in abash district "did not live up to expectations" with the agricultural level lagging behind that of 20 years ago. "renowned as a maize-growing area, abash district can now no longer boast of the per hectare yield or the total output of this crop". for years, maize output has dropped drastically. the district fell short by a big margin of output and sales plans for various agricultural and side-line products. in the abkhaz autonomous republic, where "every inch of land is precious because of the excellent sub-tropical climate, there are 13,030 hectares of wasteland. a considerable portion of the cultivated land cannot be sown to crops annually, thereby the acreage of wasteland extends gradually." "the per hectare-yield of orchards in abkhaz collective farms and state farms is lower than 1960. the per hectare-output of grapes is also low." "the development of vegetable-growing, animal husbandry and poultry-rearing is dissatisfactory." "33 out of the 47 collective farms specialized in growing vegetables have not fulfilled their delivery plans and all the six vegetable-growing state farms have failed in their assignments." "over the past seven years, the number of cows in abkhaz collective farms and state farms has decreased by 1,631" with the average output of milk dropping by 22 per cent. in many villages in tskhaltubo district "the per hectare output of fruits does not exceed two quintals" and "the average per hectare output of vegetables is at most 0.1 quintal".

even some statistical materials published in georgia have reflected the protracted stagnation and recession in the industrial and agricultural production of this union republic. for instance, georgia's output of pig iron reduced from 820,000 tons in 1965 to 710,000 tons in 1972, and steel from 1,364,000 tons in 1965 to 1,303,000 tons in 1972. oil output in 1972 was 50 per cent less than 1950. textiles dropped from 59,200,000 metres in 1965 to 56,400,000 metres in 1972, powdered sugar from 52,000 tons in 1960 to 17,000 tons in 1972, and animal fat from 12,000 tons

in 1960 to 900 tons in 1972. total grain output in 1950 was 796,000 tons as against 780,000 tons in 1973. no wonder "zarya vostoka" lamented: "the national economy is seriously backward" in georgia..

in the soviet union today where capitalism has been restored, labour force has again been turned into a commodity and the workers and peasants have once more been turned into hire labourers. they have been deprived of all rights. they are oppressed, exploited and in danger of being punished or dismissed at any moment. numerous working people became destitute and homeless. they had to go to other places to make a living. e.a. shevardnadze disclosed that one fourth of the workers in the georgia republic are "dismissed" or "leave their posts voluntarily in a year.

the brezhnev clique's oppression and exploitation have suppressed the enthusiasm of the workers and peasants for production. they fought back in various forms. in 1972, e.a. shevardnadze disclosed, "over four million working days were wasted" in georgia owing to go-slows and absenteeism. this figure quoted from georgia, a republic with a population of about five million, exceeds those caused by strikes in france and japan in the same year. the working days these two countries lost were 3.75 million and 3.87 million respectively. in 1972, 90,000 kolkhoz members in georgia, or nearly one-fourth of the entire kolkhoz members in the republic, "did not take part in labour", "worked less than 50 days" or left georgia for a short time to make a living in other places. data published by "zarya vostoka" on january 3 this year show that some 60 per cent of able-bodied members in many collective farms in georgia seldom took part in collective labour in 1972.

obviously, the grave economic situation in georgia is created by khrushchov, brezhnev and their ilk who brought about an all-round restoration of capitalism in the soviet union. and their great-russian chauvinist policy of national oppression has further aggravated the economic recession in the republic. according to soviet official data, power supply for georgian agrioulture in terms of the number of agricultural workers, is less than one third of that for the russian federated republic. the soviet revisionist leading clique ruthlessly plunders georgian peasants of their farm products, but the debts which georgian collective farms owed to the soviet revisionist state increased from 30 million rubles in 1960 to over 190 million rubles in 1970. the average wage of workers in georgia is one fifth lower than those in the russian federated republic.

the georgian economic situation is by no means a local phenomenon. it partially reflects the inextricable difficulties and crises the soviet social-imperialist economy has been thrown into, the ever sharpening of contradictions between

productive forces and relations of production and the daily acute antagonism between the working people and the monopoly bureaucrat-capitalist class represented by the brezhnev clique. the soviet revisionist new tsars find the going tougher and tougher every day.

CHINA AND SPAIN

Chinese Table Tennis Team Ends Friendly Visit to Spain

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

the chinese table tennis team, with kao peng as leader and tiao wen-yuan as deputy leader, left madrid for home on september 16 at the end of a friendly visit to spain, according to a report from the spanish capital.

after their arrival on september 4. the chinese players had visited spanish cities of serilla, jerez de la frontera, badalona, gerona, valls, barcelona and madrid, and had ten friendly matches with spanish players.

on september 14, a reception was held by chen chao-yuan, chinese ambassador to spain, on the visit of the chinese table tennis team.

CHINA AND SYRIA

Chinese Militia Delegation Leaves Peking for Syria

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

a militia delegation of the people's republic of china led by ho cheng-wen, deputy commander of the chengtu units of the chinese people's liberation army, left here by plane this afternoon for a friendly visit to the syrian arab republic.

it was seen off at the airport by li ta, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff. and leading members of departments concerned wang ti-kang, li yen, chao chun-cheng and cheng yuan-hsing.

syrian ambassador to china jabr al-atrash was also on hand.

CHINA AND UN

UN General Committee Discusses General Assembly Agenda Soviet Proposal Rejected

(NCNA-English United Nations, Sept. 19, 1974)

the general committee of the 29th session of the u.n. general assembly met today to discuss the agenda of the session. soviet representative jacob malik's attempt to exclude from the agenda the item on reviewing the u.n. charter was foiled.

nominally defending the principles of the u.n. charter but actually safeguarding the soviet hegemonic position, malik opposed a discussion on the revision of the charter. he described the charter "as one of the most important documents for the maintenance of peace and security", alleging that "it was inadmissible to undermine the basic principle of the charter, namely the principle of the veto, which was a realistic principle having regard to the realities of the modern world." he even clamoured that a review of the charter "might doom the united nations to collapse" and "give rise to a series of confrontation which will even lead to a world war". he insisted on the exclusion of the item.

malik's arrogant and fallacious position was opposed and repudiated by the representatives of many countries. chinese representative huang hua pointed out in a statement that the charter of the united nations was drawn up near the end of world war two. since then there have been tremendous changes in the world situation as well as in the united nations itself. in particular, the third world has emerged and is growing ever stronger. it is playing an increasingly important role in international affairs. but as a result of the control and obstruction by the superpowers, the united nations has failed to reflect fully the just demands and position of the numerous third world countries. it is entirely reasonable and proper for many third world countries now to demand a change in the present state of affairs of the united nations and the necessary revision of the charter. the chinese government firmly supports their just demand and is ready to join other countries in a serious exploration on the question of the review of the charter.

necessary revisions of the charter should be made to conform to the historical development, he said. only thus will it be able to meet the requirements of the time and reflect the changed world situation.

he noted that the soviet representative has unreasonably objected to the inclusion of the item in the agenda of the current session. this fully shows that they want to impose their will on the great number of other member states

and stubbornly oppose the principle of equality among all states, big or small, so as to preserve their privileges and lord it over within and outside the united nations. this is, of course, absolutely impermissible.

he pointed out that the u.n. charter itself contains provisions that the charter can be revised. the absurd position of the soviet representative in opposing any discussion of the question of the review of the charter is in itself anti-constitutional.

the chinese delegation stands strongly for the inclusion of the item in the agenda of the general assembly and is firmly opposed to the soviet representative's attempt to obstruct the discussion of the review of the charter and delete the item from the agenda, huang hua declared.

representative of the philippines jose d. ingles said that he did not see why the assembly should be prevented from discussing the question. he emphasized that the review of specific suggestions regarding the u.n. charter should take place in the general assembly this year.

representative of argentina carlos ortiz de rozas emphasized that the charter was almost thirty years old. since it came into force, the membership of the organization has more than doubled. it is logical to have a debate on the question of review of the charter.

mexican representative alfonso garcia robles declared that his delegation could not vote for the soviet proposal because it felt that a review might have beneficial results.

malik's proposal on the deletion of the item was turned down by the committee by a vote of 3 in favour, 19 against and two abstentions.

other items recommended by the general committee today include: the restoration of the lawful rights of the royal government of national union of cambodia in the united nations, the withdrawal of all the foreign troops stationed in south korea under the flag of the united nations, the question of palestine, the situation in the middle east, the question of cyprus, the programme of action on the establishment of a new international economic order, the implementation of the declaration of the indian ocean as a zone of peace, the establishment of a nuclear-free zone in south asia and the establishment of a nuclear-free zone in the middle east.

the item on "the withdrawal of all the foreign troops stationed in south korea under the flag of the united nations" was proposed by algeria and 33 other countries. to delay and obstruct the settlement of this question, the united states and some other countries put forward an item entitled "urgent need to implement fully the consensus of the 28th session of the general assembly on the korean question and to maintain peace and security

on the korean peninsula". this item was adopted by the general committee, but the u.s. attempt to merge it with that tabled by algeria and other countries was foiled.

algerian representative abdellatif rahal pointed out that no member of the general committee should be surprised at the call for withdrawal of all the foreign troops stationed in south korea under the flag of the united nations. the consensus reached by the general assembly at the twentyeighth session was founded on the agreement reached between the representatives of north and south korea. consequently, it was incumbent on the assembly to give serious consideration to the question of termination of foreign intervention in the internal affairs of korea.

chinese representative huang hua said that it is the burning desire and unanimous demand of the entire korean people to reunify their fatherland at an early date. to attain a genuine settlement of the question of the independent and peaceful reunification of korea, it is imperative to remove the u.s. aggression and interference in korea and withdraw the u.s. troops stationed under the united nations flag. this is the key to the realization of the korean people's desire for the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland, as well as a completely necessary and unavoidable step in the implementation of the decision adopted by the 28th session of the general assembly on the korean question. he declared that as one of the co-sponsors, the chinese delegation firmly maintains that the item proposed by algeria and other countries should be included in the agenda of the general assembly.

huang hua pointed out that the item and the draft resolution proposed by the united states and others are obviously designed to delay a settlement of the question and obstruct the independent and peaceful reunification of korea so as to perpetuate and consolidate the division of korea. they have totally contradicted the principles of the charter and the spirit of the relevant decision adopted by the 28th session of the general assembly, and so they are not acceptable.

representatives of romania and yugoslavia supported the inclusion in the agenda the item on "withdrawal of all the foreign troops stationed in south korea under the flag of the united nations".

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya Gives Reception for Chinese Medical Team

(NCNA-English Aden, Sept. 20, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, gave a reception yesterday at the presidential residence to welcome the newly arrived members of the chinese medical team and to bid farewell to those leaving for home on the completion of their term.

chairman robaya shook hands with all the team members and had a friendly conversation with them.

present on the occasion were abdul aziz al dali, minister of health of democratic yemen, and responsible officials of departments concerned.

chinese ambassador tsui chien was also present.

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS ORGANIZATIONS

International Weightlifting Federation Admits Chinese Association

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

the international weightlifting federation, at its congress held in manila today, approved a resolution adopted by the federation's executive committee last may to admit the weightlifting association of the people's republic of china as full member of the federation and to expel the so-called weightlifting organisation of the chiang kai-shek clique from the federation, according to manila reports.

this decision was made public by oscar state, the federation's secretary-general, at a press conference held at the end of the congress.

the chinese weightlifting association had been a member of the international weightlifting federation. it declared its withdrawal from the federation in 1958, because a handful of persons in this organisation at that time plotted to create "two chinas" in the federation.

7TH ASIAN GAMES

Chinese Sports Delegation to 7th Asian Games Leaves Tehran for Home

(NCNA-English Tehran, Sept. 19, 1974)

the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the 7th asian games left here for home by special planes this evening, carrying with it the deep friendship of the iranian people and the people of other asian countries and regions.

after exchanging warm farewell with the friends of iran and other countries, chao cheng-hung, leader, and yin hsi-nan, ni chih-chin, hsu yin-sheng, huang chung, li shih-hua and hsieh li-fu, deputy leaders, of the delegation, as well as sportsmen, coaches, working staff and correspondents accredited to the 7th asian games left tehran, venue of the 7th asian games, on board four special planes.

seeing the chinese delegation off at the airport were friends from iranian sports circles.

also present were chen hsin-jen, chinese ambassador to iran, and li yun ho, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to iran.

during the 7th asian games, the chinese sports delegation implemented the principle of "friendship first, competition second", and, together with sportsmen of other asian countries and regions, contributed its share to the success of the 7th asian games and the unity and friendship among the asian people and sportsmen. it had arrived here with the chinese people's friendship for the people of other asian countries and regions and now left for home with the rich fruits of study and the friendship of the asian people and sportsmen for the chinese people and sportsmen.

before their departure here, leading members of the chinese sports delegation and sportsmen expressed their heartfelt thanks to the host iranian government and people for their cordial hospitality and outstanding organisational work for the 7th asian games. they also paid glowing tribute to the sportsmen of other asian countries and regions for their fine sportsmanship and good results at the games.

during the seventh asian games, deputy secretary general of the chinese sports delegation chu tse sent a message to the secretary treasurer of the asian games federation to the effect that the royal government of national union of cambodia under the leadership of samdech norodom sihanouk is the sole legitimate government representing the people of cambodia and that it was completely illegal for the so-called sports organization of the lon nol puppet clique to participate in the seventh asian games.

the message also pointed out that the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam is the authentic representative of the people of south viet nam and it was inappropriate that the sports organization of the saigon authorities should participate in the asian games unilaterally.

Chinese Sports Delegation Returns Home from Tehran

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1974)

the sports delegation of the people's republic of china to the seventh asian games returned here from tehran by four special planes this morning carrying with it the friendly feelings of the people of iran and other asian countries for the chinese people.

chinese party and state leaders teng hsiao-ping, hua kuo-feng and ni chih-fu warmly welcomed the delegation at the airport.

arriving today were head of the delegation chao cheng-hung, deputy heads yin hsi-nan, ni chih-chin, hsu yin-sheng, huang chung, li shih-hua and hsieh li-fu, and the leaders, coaches and sportsmen of the sixteen teams of athletics, swimming, diving, waterpolo, gymnastics, football, basketball, volleyball, table tennis, badminton, tennis, shooting, fencing, cycling, weightlifting and wrestling.

all members of the chinese painting and handicraft art exhibition group headed by chang to and the chinese architecture exhibition group headed by tai nien-tzu and all chinese pressmen accredited to the 7th asian games also arrived. the two exhibitions were held in tehran during the asian games.

present at the airport were also leading members of department concerned chuang tse-tung, yao hsiao-cheng, li ching-chuan, tien wen-hui, yu pu-hsueh, han nien-lung, yu sang, ting kuo-yu, miao hai-ling, li li-yin, yang chi, mao teh-hou, chao chun-cheng, wang ting and some 700 people and sportsmen.

iranian ambassador to china abbas aram and other iranian embassy officials were also present.

red flags fluttered over the peking airport today. on the main building of the airport was a huge red banner inscribed with a slogan warmly greeting the triumphant

return of the chinese sports delegation. the welcoming crowds, beating drums and gongs, warmly congratulated the delegation on its successes at the seventh asian games.

during the 16-day seventh asian games, the chinese sportsmen, following the principle of "friendship first, competition second", conveyed the chinese people's profound friendship to the iranian people and people of other asian countries and regions through sports competition and friendly contacts. they learned modestly the strongpoints of foreign sportsmen and displayed fine sportsmanship and skill, achieving heartening results and making due contributions to unity and friendship among the people and sportsmen of various asian countries and regions and to the development of sports in asia.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

October 4, 1974 No. 5709

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PLAYS REFLECTING THE CULTURAL REVOLUTION

Creative Works of Literature and Art Must Warmly Eulogize the Great Cultural Revolution

- from a discussion on the drama "Battle in the Shipyard"

by

Hung T'u (洪途)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 8, 1974)

Should creative works of literature and art warmly eulogize the great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution? How can it correctly and thoroughly reflect the life of struggle of the great cultural revolution? This is a new and important problem facing the broad masses of revolutionary writers and artists at present. It is gratifying that a number of works which eulogize the great cultural revolution have recently appeared in various places throughout the country. In this theatrical festival of two provinces, one municipality and one autonomous region, the full-length drama "Battle in the Shipyard" created and staged by the Shanghai Drama Troupe is a better one among them.

The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao has destroyed the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, and further consolidated and strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat, thus guaranteeing the continued advance of our great mother country along the socialist road. In this great political revolution, with the mass movement developing in powerful waves, large numbers of socialist new things have emerged. The broad masses of the people have steeled themselves and heightened their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, and with thousands of revolutionary pioneers charging ahead and taking enemy positions for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, they have rendered immortal, meritorious services. The

splendid life of struggle of the great proletarian cultural revolution has provided the creation of socialist literature and art with a rich source. Meanwhile, it has also set forth a glorious task for the literary writers and artists--which is to strive to mold the models of proletarian heroes who stand on the forefront of this struggle and energetically reflect and warmly eulogize the great victory of the great cultural revolution.

Whether or not creative works of literature and art have to eulogize the great cultural revolution is not only a question of literature and art but primarily a political question. The literary and art works which eulogize the great cultural revolution can help people adopt a correct attitude toward the great cultural revolution, lead the masses in exposing and criticizing the crimes of Lin Piao and his sworn confederates in conspiring to restore capitalism, and consolidate and develop the great fruits of the great proletarian cultural revolution. In order to turn their own works into the "sensory nerve and hands and feet for taking offense and defense" of the proletariat, the revolutionary writers and artists should closely link up the actual class struggle and the two-line struggle, eulogize the great cultural revolution with wholehearted eagerness, encourage the masses to insist on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, but absolutely could not give up their own combat positions and responsibilities.

The drama "Battle in the Shipyard" is admirable in that it stands on the plane of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and starts from a profile of the life of struggle of the shipbuilders to enthusiastically reflect the prosperous and excellent situation and the lively and vigorous political situation brought by the great cultural revolution and warmly eulogizes a vigorous generation of new people steeled in the great cultural revolution. Through the struggle between the two classes and the two lines in the shipyard, it has more profoundly revealed the major theme of defending the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

How can creative works of literature and art correctly and deeply reflect the great cultural revolution? The "Battle in the Shipyard" has provided us with many invaluable revelations in this respect.

(1) It is necessary to strive to mold models of proletarian heroes that embody the characteristics of the era of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

The basic task in the creation of socialist literature and art is to mold the models of proletarian heroes. In order to correctly and profoundly reflect the great cultural revolution, the literary and art works must strive to mold images of proletarian heroes that embody the spiritual outlook of the great era of the great cultural revolution. These heroic figures not only possess the general character of the models of proletarian heroes but also the characteristics of the time under the specific historical condition of the great cultural revolution. Lei Hai-sheng, the principal

heroic figure painstakingly molded in the "Battle in the Shipyard" is precisely such a model of proletarian heroes who possess the characteristics of the time of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

The typical characteristics of the heroic image of Lei Hai-sheng are: a high awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, the great dauntless revolutionary spirit of going against the tide, resolute implementation of the Party's line and policies, strict distinction between and correct handling of two kinds of contradictions of different nature, faith in, reliance on and blood-and-flesh ties with the masses. The prominent manifestation of this heroic character is that under the new situation of having won a great victory in the great cultural revolution, he still firmly bears in mind the Party's basic line, keeps a sober political head and incessantly takes the initiative in attacking the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and a handful of class enemies so as to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The "Struggle in the Shipyard," which is the sixth scene in the "Battle in the Shipyard" is a good scene which focally reveals the heroic disposition of Lei Hai-sheng. When Chao P'ing stubbornly insists on pushing half of the "Orient" down the water and snatches the axe to cut the cable, Lei Hai-sheng stands forth to hold back the violent waves. Through the moving scene of narrating the past history of the axe, he reasons with Chao P'ing who implements the revisionist line and patiently prompts his awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle. He also leads the masses to thoroughly investigate and study thing, thus pulling out Tung I-wen, the active counter-revolutionary. It is precisely in this acute conflict of contradictions that the script gives a more concentrated exposition to the heroic disposition of Lei Hai-sheng from different sides. The key to Lei Hai-sheng's ability in having so sharp a power of judgment and so high a vitality in the struggle lies in his high awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle and his skill in discerning the tide. When Chao P'ing snatches the axe to cut the cable, Lei Hai-sheng soberly understands that the essence of this struggle is whether to affirm or negate the fruits of the great cultural revolution. What Chao P'ing wants to chop away is definitely not only the "Orient" but the "great ambition and high hopes of us working class and the fruits of the great cultural revolution." This deeply reveals the profound ideological foundation of Lei Hai-sheng's spirit of going against the tide: his high consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and defending the fruits of victory of the great cultural revolution. This admirable political essence precisely reveals that the heroic image of Lei Hai-sheng possesses the characteristics of the time.

The molding of the heroic image of Lei Hai-sheng shows us that in order to properly mold the heroic images of this new era, literary and art works must strive to depict their awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Only in this way can they reflect the brand-new spiritual outlook of the heroic figures of workers, peasants and soldiers who have steeled themselves in the great cultural revolution.

(2) It is necessary to fully reveal the acute and complex class struggle and the two-line struggle in the great cultural revolution.

The entire process of the great cultural revolution has all along been permeated with the acute and complex struggle between the two classes and the two lines. In order to reflect the life of struggle of the great cultural revolution, literary and art works must clearly show that "the great proletarian cultural revolution is in essence a great political revolution under the condition of socialism made by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie and all other exploiting classes," and through the complex, numerous and disorderly phenomena profoundly reveal the essence of class struggle and the two-line struggle. What makes the "Battle in the Shipyard" successful is that the writer takes the Party's basic line as the guide, and through this struggle for production in building a 10,000-ton vessel at a small shipyard, more profoundly reveals the struggle between the two classes and the two lines after the 9th Party Congress, and in particular the two-line struggle in the new leading body.

The "Battle in the Shipyard" writes about the shipbuilding industry with a stronger technical nature. However, the writer does not get entangled in the two shipbuilding proposals and the question of certain technical details in the production process of ship building, but brings out the "struggle in line" through the "struggle in the shipyard." The script grasps the constantly intensified conflicts of contradictions such as the dispute over whether or not it is necessary to fight a battle for freeing the shipbuilding industry from the feudal yoke, the battle between the two shipbuilding proposals and the violent struggle after the appearance of signs of danger in the shipyard. It gives concentrated reflection to the criticism made by the broad masses of workers represented by Lei Hai-sheng against the revisionist line implemented by Chao P'ing and the struggle against Tung I-wen, the active counter-revolutionary secretly hiding in the revolutionary ranks. Through the overlapping waves of dramatic conflicts, it has correctly reflected the relationship of the commander and the commanded between revolution and production and revealed the truth that revolution is the strong motivating force which gives impetus to the development of production.

When revealing class struggle and the two-line struggle, the "Battle in the Shipyard" also strives to expose the essence of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines in fighting a battle for freeing the shipbuilding industry from the feudal yoke: whether to insist on progress or regression, whether to consolidate and develop the fruits of the great cultural revolution and insist on taking the road of independence and self-reliance or to negate the fruits of the great cultural revolution, practice restoration and retrogression and take the capitalist road. For example, when the conflict of contradictions in the play develops to a climax, the script exposes Chao P'ing's erroneous ideas with the poignant remark: "It is not the initial period of the great cultural revolution now, and you don't have to practice such stuff." This shows that the source of all kinds of Chao P'ing's erroneous ideas precisely lies in his conflicting feeling for "such stuff" of the great cultural revolution.

The boycott of and struggle against Chao P'ing by the broad masses of workers represented by Lei Hai-sheng are definitely not an opposition to his erroneous shipbuilding proposal but an opposition to his wrong stand toward the great cultural revolution. "The working class steeled in the great cultural revolution definitely does not permit the wheel of history to go backward!" Lei Hai-sheng's vigorous combat pledge is a forceful reply to those people who wear new shoes but take the old road. It is precisely this acute and violent conflict of contradictions that has all the more brought out the heroic disposition of the heroic figure and further intensified the themic thought of the whole play.

(3) It is necessary to pay attention to revealing the new characteristics of class struggle and the two-line struggle under the new situation.

The "Battle in the Shipyard" has also made useful attempts in this connection. For example, Tung I-wen, the class enemy depicted in the play, is a negative image with certain typical realistic significance. This person comes from a family of foreign comprador. Under the protection of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the past, he received much recognition from a reactionary technical authority in the plant. The great cultural revolution has shattered his position of the monopoly of technology and completely destroyed his pipe-dream of "making rapid advances in his career." Therefore, he fosters implacable hatred toward the great cultural revolution. He makes use of the contradictions within the leading body to sow seeds of discord and plays with all kinds of intrigues and plots. Finally, seeing that his plot has failed and is about to be exposed, just as a dog will leap over a wall in desperation, he carries out counter-revolutionary sabotage activities. Through the portrayal of the negative image of Tung I-wen, the play has more fully revealed the form, method and characteristics of the counter-revolutionary activities launched by the class enemies under the dictatorship of the proletariat and reflected the acute and complex nature of class struggle in the historical period of socialism.

The "Battle in the Shipyard" also lets the heroic figures take the position affording initiative throughout the struggle against the enemies. In the fifth scene for example, Lei Hai-sheng thoroughly arouses the masses, seriously carries out investigation and study, and through the ever-changing image of Tung I-wen, gradually discerns his repulsive features as a counter-revolutionary double-dealer. Lei Hai-sheng teaches the masses saying, "The enemies are definitely not isolated when they leap forth to launch sabotage activities, but are linked up with the reactionary trend of thought attacking the great cultural revolution in society." He incisively points out the internal links between class struggle and the two-line struggle and between the ideological trend in society and the sabotage activities of class enemies. After the features of the enemies are initially bared, he again makes use of the Party's policy to split up and disintegrate the enemies, isolate and attack the handful of atrocious enemies like Tung I-wen, thus winning victory in the struggle against the enemies. In this way, through a series of vivid dramatic details, the

play has revealed the historical trend of the inevitable failure of the class enemies and the great power of the dictatorship of the proletariat which has become more solid after the great cultural revolution.

The key to correctly and deeply reflecting the great proletarian cultural revolution in literary and art works lies in the writers who must proceed from the proletarian stand and world outlook to observe, refine and generalize the life of actual struggle. This requires the writers to permanently, unconditionally and wholeheartedly throw themselves into the heated struggle of the workers, peasants and soldiers, seriously study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and Chairman Mao's series of important instructions on the great proletarian cultural revolution and constantly deepen their understanding of and feelings for the great proletarian cultural revolution and the heroic figures of the workers, peasants and soldiers. The practice of creating the "Battle in the Shipyard" has fully illustrated this point.

The practice of creating the "Battle in the Shipyard" shows that in order to properly create works which reflect the great cultural revolution, it is necessary to draw a clear line between the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in literature and art and various types of bourgeois ideas of creation. At present, on the question of whether or not it is necessary to reflect the great cultural revolution and how to reflect it in creative works and literature and art, there are several erroneous ideas about creation which must be criticized.

"The theory of distance." People who cling to this argument are of the opinion that "the farther creative works are away from actual life, the easier it is to write them and the greater the vitality of such works." They consequently advocate "keeping a distance from" the great cultural revolution. This argument, in reality, aims at inducing the writers to avoid the actual struggle and not to enthusiastically support the growth of socialist new things or warmly eulogize the generation of new people emerging from the great cultural revolution. As a result, it will inevitably cause the literary and art creation to deviate from the path of serving proletarian politics. The successful experience of the "Battle in the Shipyard" has precisely shown that the writers and artists must throw themselves into the torrent of the great revolution, and in accordance with the needs of actual struggle, rapidly and opportunely reflect the major themes brought forth by the time and that only such works can have real vitality. As for certain problems encountered in the creation of such themes, as long as we are bold in practice and constantly sum up experiences under the guidance of the correct line, they can be resolved and it is not difficult to resolve them.

"The theory of no conflict." A manifestation of this fallacy at present is the agitation for the reflection of the so-called contradiction between "the advanced and the more advanced" and between "the high peak and the higher peak." In reality, it just arranges the phenomena in life for display and fosters some minor conflicts and minor contradictions but does not reveal the essence of life. Consequently it cannot mold the

models of proletarian heroes in the acute and violent class struggle and the two-line struggle or correctly and profoundly reflect the great cultural revolution.

"The theory of truthful writing." This fallacy takes the class-transcending "truthfulness" as a pretext to oppose the use of literature and art to serve the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. In essence, it takes the stand of the bourgeoisie and the revisionist line to vigorously exaggerate and play up some individual side issues and phenomena in the great cultural revolution, so as to attain the reactionary political aim of negating the fruits of victory of the great cultural revolution.

The fallacies mentioned above have been repeatedly criticized since the great cultural revolution. However, in order to thoroughly wipe out the pernicious influence of these fallacies, it is still necessary to wage a protracted struggle. It is precisely through waging a resolute struggle against these bourgeois and revisionist fallacies that the creation of the "Battle in the Shipyard" has attained preliminary results.

The achievements attained in the "Battle in the Shipyard" represent the fruit of the revolutionary writers and artists in resolutely implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art and diligently studying the experiences acquired in the creation of the revolutionary model plays. Despite some shortcomings in art, the preliminary experiences which it has provided in the reflection of the life of struggle of the great cultural revolution are of certain instructional significance in how to reflect this task of creation. We believe that so long as the Party organizations at all levels strengthen the leadership over literary and art creation, and the broad masses of the revolutionary writers and artists exert themselves in practice, a greater number of outstanding works which reflect the great proletarian cultural revolution will definitely be born.

* * *

Fight To Defend the Fruits of Victory of the Great Cultural Revolution

- a discussion of the themic thought of the drama "Battle in the Shipyard"

by

Hsi Yüan (席元)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 8, 1974)

"The working class steeled in the great cultural revolution definitely will not permit driving on the reverse!"

This is the bold pledge made by Lei Hai-sheng, the heroic figure in the full-length drama "Battle in the Shipyard" staged by the Shanghai Drama Troupe. It is a typical generalization of his state of mind for upholding the revolution and has conveyed the common desire of the working class in our country. Meanwhile, it is also the focal embodiment of the themic thought of the "Battle in the Shipyard."

The "Battle in the Shipyard" is a good play which reflects the life of struggle in the great proletarian cultural revolution. It takes the excellent situation marked by the thoroughgoing development of the socialist revolution since the 9th Party Congress as its background, and through vividly describing the unprecedented revolutionary undertaking of the shipbuilders at Shanghai in building a 10,000-ton class ocean-going vessel in a small shipyard, it has molded, with Lei Hai-sheng as representative, the typical image of a generation of new people who sparkle with the radiance of Mao Tse-tung's thought. It has shown the revolutionary determination of the working class in our country guided by the great policy of "relying on one's own efforts and rising in great vigor," enthusiastically eulogized the great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution and effectively hit back at the attacks and slanders made by Lin Piao and company and the class enemies at home and abroad against the great cultural revolution. It is a warm song of praise to the great proletarian cultural revolution and is also a sonorous combat song for defending and developing the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

The story of the "Battle in the Shipyard" took place in the first spring of the seventies. At that time, guided by the line of the 9th Party Congress, the people throughout the country criticized the revisionist line, fought in unity and gained one victory after another in the socialist revolution and construction. However, Lin Piao and company imitated Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," tried their utmost to oppose the line of the 9th Party Congress and whipped up the reactionary trend of thought to negate the great proletarian cultural revolution in a vain attempt to restore capitalism. Against this background, in order to defend the fruits of victory of the great cultural

revolution, the masses of workers at the Tachiang Shipyard represented by Lei Hai-sheng accelerate the pace of building the "railroad" at sea, thus whipping up the revolutionary enthusiasm for fighting a battle to free the shipbuilding industry from the feudal yoke. However, the revolutionary action of the worker comrades is opposed by Chao P'ing, the vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of the plant, and Tung I-wen, a newborn counter-revolutionary, also avails himself of the opportunity to carry out sabotage activities. Around the questions of whether or not to build a 10,000-ton vessel and fight a battle for emancipation, the whole play unfolds a heart-stirring and violent scene of conflict of contradictions, substantially reflects the reality of the struggle after the 9th Party Congress and reveals the struggle between the two kinds of ideology and the two lines in the new leading body.

This theme of great significance in the "Battle in the Shipyard" is brought out through the life-like artistic images molded. Lei Hai-sheng, who is molded in the play with all-out efforts, is a heroic model who consciously implements Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and resolutely defends the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution. He is the revolutionary pioneer who has charged forth from the struggle between the two lines in the great cultural revolution and is also a vigorous new worker-cadre in the new revolutionary committee. After taking up the leading post, he studies works by Chairman Mao even more diligently, firmly bears in mind the Party's basic line and insists on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. In face of the new situation of the revolution, he tightly grasps class struggle, opposes restoration and regression, and has become the defender of the fruits of the great cultural revolution and the promoter of new things. Lei Hai-sheng has a strong concept of class struggle and high awareness of the two-line struggle. He is politically very sharp and possesses the dauntless spirit of going against the tide and a high level of policy and ideology. He severely criticizes Chao P'ing's errors and warmly helps him. He examines the sabotage activities of Tung I-wen in the tiniest detail and resolutely struggles against them. He deeply strikes root in the masses, and shares their feelings, joys and sorrow, and destiny. The motion which he makes reflects the wishes and demands of the masses. The proposal which he puts forth is the crystallization of the wisdom of the masses. When difficulties are encountered, he fights together with the masses and draws boundless strength from them. These outstanding qualities in Lei Hai-sheng prominently reveal the brand-new ideological outlook of a heroic figure steeled in the blazing fire of the great cultural revolution and the typical characteristics of the time.

Around Lei Hai-sheng, the "Battle in the Shipyard" has also molded a number of artistic images which reflect the brand-new spiritual outlook of the working class today. Among them, there are Wang Ta-ch'uan, the old worker who is intent on serving public interests, Shen Ling-ti, the young worker who is full of vigor and vitality, Chang Yü-shan, the old cadre who rekindles his revolutionary enthusiasm and Kao Wei-chou, the engineer who wholeheartedly integrates himself with the workers and peasants. They have different characteristics and dispositions but all of them sparkle

with the radiance of the era of the great cultural revolution. It can clearly be seen from their persons that the penetration of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line into the people's hearts and the tremendous changes in the spiritual outlook of the people are all the results of steeling and education through the great cultural revolution. Like Lei Hai-sheng, they greatly value the spiritual and material fruits of the great cultural revolution and perseveringly fight for their consolidation and development.

Chao P'ing, who is opposed to Lei Hai-sheng, is also a cadre of worker origin. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, as the superintendent of the Tachiang Shipyard, he was both the executor and victim of the revisionist line. After his education in the great cultural revolution, he joins the new leading body. But because he has not seriously summed up his experiences and lessons, he cannot discern the enthusiasm and strength of the masses aroused by the great cultural revolution and is not accustomed to seeing the vivid and lively political situation which has emerged after the great cultural revolution. He does not wholeheartedly rely on the working class but shows blind faith in technology and worships the specialists. He does not insist on putting proletarian politics in command, but looks indifferently at the socialist new things and is reluctant to part with the old path and old order. Consequently, he has become an onlooker and stumbling block in the mass movement and has even unconsciously become the protective umbrella and apologist of the class enemies. The portrayal of Chao P'ing, a model figure in the "Battle in the Shipyard" has effectively helped intensify and unearth the theme.

The sharp antagonism and struggle between Lei Hai-sheng and Chao P'ing is the main line which runs through the "Battle in the Shipyard." Meanwhile, it is interlaced with the restorationist activities of the reactionaries such as Tung I-wen who hate the great cultural revolution. Around these struggles, the whole play has systematically organized in waves three rounds of contradictions concerning the dispute on the motion to fighting a battle for the emancipation of the shipbuilding industry, the duel over what kind of construction proposal should be adopted and implemented and the violent struggle after the appearance of signs of danger in the shipyard. Starting with the acceptance of the motion and after the duel between the two proposals, a high tide is finally reached in the struggle over whether or not to preserve the hull of the 10,000-ton vessel. The content of the struggle is constantly changing but its essence does not change. The central question is still whether or not to fight this battle of emancipation and develop the fruits of victory of the great cultural revolution. These three rounds are run through with one line. They are deepened with every step and intensified at every level. They fully unfurl the different states of mind and ideological development of Lei Hai-sheng and Chao P'ing and reveal the essence of this two-line struggle.

For example, in the several scenes in which danger is encountered on the shipyard platform, the ideological conflict between Lei and Chao is developed to a white hot point. At the crucial juncture, Chao P'ing cries,

"This is not the initial period of the great cultural revolution, so don't sell that set of stuff." He calls for going down the slope, dismounting, and chopping the 10,000-ton vessel into two. He even snatches the axe from the hand of a worker and wants to personally cut the cable and push the half section of the "Orient" down into the water. The plot of snatching the axe portends that he is turning the axe into the tool for stifling the new things and the butcher knife of the revisionist line for hacking away the fruits of the great cultural revolution. In actual fact, this is for destroying at one stroke the "Orient" which the working class has cast with blood and sweat and politically announcing the failure of the battle of emancipation. In face of the precarious situation, Lei Hai-sheng, who forms a vivid contrast to Chao P'ing, maintains a firm stand and remains calm. He links up the destiny of battle of emancipation with the struggles to defend the fruits of the great cultural revolution and oppose imperialism, revisionism and counter-revolution, and sharply points out that the sabotage of the enemy is coordinated with the reactionary trend of thought in society which negates the fruits of the great revolution. This reveals through the stormy struggle Lei Hai-sheng's high awareness of the two-line struggle and his heroic bearing in stemming the adverse current. In this typical environment, Lei Hai-sheng's bold remark of "definitely not permit driving on the reverse" is like a bolt from the blue and the sounding of the battle drums. This sonorous slogan is precisely the focal generalization of the revolutionary will of the working class in our country.

The conflict between Lei Hai-sheng and Chao P'ing shows that "the struggle in the shipyard" which runs through the whole play is the "struggle of lines," which is in essence a struggle to stand for progress and oppose retrogression, and to stand for revolution and oppose restoration. Today, under the situation of the thoroughgoing development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, this themic thought revealed in the "Battle in the Shipyard" has great practical significance.

The history of class struggle tells us that the passing of the violent storm of a great revolution is always accompanied by the arrival of a struggle over whether to affirm or negate this revolution. The great proletarian cultural revolution has already scored great victories, but the struggle around the question of whether the great cultural revolution is "fine" or "terrible" is still violently going on. The outstanding achievement in the unearthing of the main theme of the "Battle in the Shipyard" lies in more deeply revealing, from the plane of the Party's basic line, the universal law and special form of the class struggle and the two-line struggle after the victory of the great cultural revolution. It metaphorically shows that after the 9th Party Congress, the class struggle and the two-line struggle are still not over. There is at all times the struggle to affirm or negate the fruits of the great cultural revolution, and there is also the question of which road should be taken for the new leading body. The revisionist line invariably tries its utmost to come to life again and rekindle the dying ashes. Consequently, this struggle has new complicated characteristics interwoven by the two types of contradictions.

The engineer Tung I-wen comes from a comprador family and has not committed any crimes in history. However, because he adheres to the reactionary stand, fosters implacable hatred toward the great cultural revolution that takes away his "paradise" for "making rapid advances in his career" and colludes with the old counter-revolutionary elements, he eventually takes the counter-revolutionary road of sabotaging the fruits of the great cultural revolution. Enemies of this kind do not all commit armed robbery openly but they frequently take over some correct slogans in the two-line struggle, make use of the manifestation of the remnants of the revisionist line in cadres like Chao P'ing, and draw on their vocational and technical knowledge for capital to carry out counter-revolutionary restorationist activities. The new characteristics of this class struggle and the two-line struggle revealed in the "Battle in the Shipyard" are of great significance to our understanding of the actual political struggle at present.

In addition, the "Battle in the Shipyard" shows us that whether to support and protect or to suppress and stifle the new things is the dividing line for distinguishing between genuine and sham revolution and the touchstone for discerning genuine and sham Marxism. The socialist new things are products of the proletarian revolutionary movement. They represent the orientation of the forward movement of history and possess boundless vitality. Their development is also invariably full of struggle. To negate the great cultural revolution, the class enemies are also bound to attack the new things. The struggle of the different attitudes toward this new thing of fighting a battle of emancipation as revealed by the "Battle in the Shipyard" has illustrated this point. Lei Hai-sheng enthusiastically supports it, protects it in a thousand and one ways and accelerates its growth. But Chao P'ing adopts the attitude of an old aristocratic lord, is indifferent and skeptical toward it and perversely censures it. He has even gone so far as to the precarious situation of almost burying it. Tung I-wen goes from hating it to opposing and sabotaging it and finally comes to an ignominious end. Different stands adopt different attitudes and lead to different results. Consequently, as revolutionaries, we should adopt an attitude like that adopted by the great teacher Marx toward the Paris Commune, warmly support and energetically develop the growth of new things, pave the way and build bridges for their progress and irrigate the fields and hoe the weeds for their growth, so as to enable them to bear rich fruits.

The most important revelation which the "Battle in the Shipyard" gives us is that in order to uphold the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must correctly handle the great proletarian cultural revolution, never divorce ourselves from the revolution and the masses and constantly transform our world outlook. In the play, Chao P'ing is not a bad element but an old cadre of worker origin. He was also helped and educated by the masses in the great cultural revolution. After joining the new leading body, he also wants to do a good job in production. But why can't he keep pace with the forward movement of the time? Why is it that he "is always unable to hit home" like Lei Hai-sheng who consciously implements Chairman Mao's revolutionary line? The basic

reason is that he has not adopted the correct attitude toward the great cultural revolution, the masses and himself, and has not made a complete rupture with the revisionist line. This tells us that a break with the revisionist line is not an easy matter to accomplish but has to go through repeated struggles. Only by consciously remolding our world outlook in struggle can we persevere in continuing the revolution. On the contrary, if we are reluctant to part with and adhere to the old set of things, and retrace our steps like Chao P'ing, there is a danger for us to become the stumbling block on the road forward. We must take Lei Hai-sheng as example, firmly bear in mind the Party's basic line, fully recognize the law and characteristics of class struggle and the two-line struggle under the new situation, show enthusiasm for the great proletarian cultural revolution and the socialist new things, energetically throw ourselves into the torrent of struggle, constantly change our world outlook, be resolute proletarian fighters who oppose restoration and regression and fight for defending and developing the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

* * *

Opportunely Reflect the Heated Life of Struggle

by

Ho Tsung (何 宗)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 8, 1974)

Literature and art is the tool for class struggle. The revolutionary literature and art of the proletariat must rapidly and opportunely reflect the heated life of actual struggle and bring into full play the combat role of revolutionary literature and art in "uniting and educating the people and attacking and wiping out the enemy."

In the theatrical festival of two provinces, one municipality and one autonomous region, there have emerged the "Battle in the Shipyard," "Suite of the Battle of Hsisha," "Main Course of Study," "Young Fighters," "Sister Goes to College" and other works which opportunely reflect the life of struggle since the great cultural revolution. These works energetically reveal the acute and complex class struggle and the two-line struggle in the great proletarian cultural revolution, eulogize the great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the socialist new things and the Party's leadership, and have better molded the heroic images of the younger generation which has grown up in the great cultural revolution. These works have the strong breath of the time and the inspiring force to rouse people.

The great proletarian cultural revolution is a great political revolution launched by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie and all the exploiting classes under the condition of socialism. This great revolution has effectively washed away the mire of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism and enabled the spiritual outlook of our great mother country and people to undergo profound changes. Socialist new things have emerged everywhere. The heart-stirring struggle between the two classes and the two lines in the great cultural revolution and the excellent, flourishing situation of ten thousand trees contending for spring since the great cultural revolution are the inexhaustible fountainheads for the revolutionary writers and artists. It is necessary to eulogize the great proletarian cultural revolution with wholehearted eagerness and reveal the heroic spirit of the masses of the people in emancipating themselves in this struggle.

To reflect the life of struggle of the great cultural revolution, there is, first of all, the question of stand and attitude. We must use the law of unity of opposites to observe life and the situation, take the Party's basic line as the key link to analyze the various contradictions and phenomena in life and correctly grasp the essence and characteristics of the struggle of opposites in the period of the great cultural revolution. Should we take the proletarian stand, warmly eulogize the great cultural revolution and the new things and oppose restoration and regression with unfurled banners like the "Battle in the Shipyard," or invoke the dead soul of the revisionist line and settle accounts in the reverse with the great cultural revolution like the bad play "Song of the Gardener"? This cannot

but be a serious question of principle. Different stands and viewpoints will lead to different kinds of understanding in respect of the great cultural revolution, and give rise to different kinds of conclusion and reflection in works.

Influenced by the "theory that cultural work is dangerous," some people dare not directly reflect the great cultural revolution and are of the opinion that "it is easy to write about class struggle of the distant past but difficult to write about the one close at hand." This is a kind of viewpoint to shun the actual struggle of opposites. So long as we seriously study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, uphold the Party's basic line and the philosophy of struggle, firmly take the proletarian stand, and profoundly grasp the far-reaching historical significance and great practical significance of the great cultural revolution, we certainly can arouse the revolutionary spirit of the proletariat and use our own pens to reveal with wholehearted eagerness the "new people and the new world" of the great cultural revolution. The "Battle in the Shipyard" has precisely taken the Party's basic line as the guiding thought and class struggle and the two-line struggle as the backbone of the whole play. Through the incident of building a 10,000-ton class ocean-going vessel in a small shipyard, it has reflected a profile of the life of struggle of the great cultural revolution, enthusiastically eulogized the new people who have grown up in the great cultural revolution, more fully brought out the mainstream and essence of the great cultural revolution and reflected the excellent situation of the revolution.

It is the glorious duty for the revolutionary writers and artists to reflect the brilliant course of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the struggle between progress and regression after this great revolution, help people to understand the law and characteristics of class struggle and the two-line struggle in the historical period of socialism, and persevere in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Let us sing aloud for the great proletarian cultural revolution and the deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

* * *

NO INFLATION IN CHINA

New China Is Free of Inflation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

china's finances and currency have remained stable ever since the founding of the people's republic in 1949, thanks to vigorous economic development and a flourishing home market. the galloping inflation and soaring commodity prices created by the reactionary kuomintang government ended once and for all in the first few years after new china was born.

before liberation the reactionary kuomintang government over-issued bank-notes, causing devaluation of the currency and sending commodity prices rocketing. between 1937 and 1949, kuomintang-issued bank-notes inflated 140,000 million fold and commodity prices soared 8,500,000 million fold. the bureaucrat-capitalist class at the time took advantage of the inflation to fleece the people and reap fabulous profits while the exploited, labouring masses suffered.

with the establishment of the socialist system after the founding of new china, the currency ceased to be a means of exploiting the labouring people, and instead became a tool to advance their well-being. china's renminbi serves to help the country with socialist revolution and construction, expand the exchange of goods between town and countryside, consolidate the worker-peasant alliance and improve the life of the people step by step. the stability of the renminbi is thus determined by its nature.

no sooner had country-wide liberation been achieved than the state took a series of measures to replace the old currency with the renminbi, ban the circulation of foreign currencies and strictly prohibit speculation. all this eliminated the pernicious influence of old china's long-standing inflation and established an independent, unified and stable socialist monetary system and financial setup. thanks to the construction carried out in several five-year plan periods under the guidance of chairman mao's principle of "building our country independently and with the initiative in our own hands, through self-reliance, hard struggle, diligence and thrift", china's socialist economic base has been strengthened continually, and her finance has been daily consolidated, thus providing a solid foundation for the stability of the renminbi.

because of the state policy of maintaining the value of the currency, the purchasing power of the renminbi has long remained the same, without any fluctuation.

the renminbi's value is kept stable while the currencies of the capitalist countries are in a state of constant

fluctuation. to carry out the principle of equality and mutual benefit in china's economic dealings with other countries, the renminbi has been used in quoting prices and settling accounts since 1968. a growing number of countries and regions now use the renminbi to quote prices and settle accounts in trade and other economic dealings with china.

china's agriculture has constantly improved over the past 25 years. grain output has increased to well over 250 million tons from 110 million tons in the early post-liberation period. output of cotton, edible oils, sugar, bast fibres, tobacco, tea and other industrial crops has risen considerably. both light and heavy industries have made big headway on the basis of the all-round development of agriculture. food, clothing and other consumer goods have increased by a big margin. meat, fish, poultry, vegetables, fruit, cloth, paper, sugar, cigarettes, medicines, bicycles and sewing machines have increased anywhere from several to a dozen-fold compared to the period right after the founding of the people's republic. reserves have increased considerably, especially those of grain, cotton and other major commodities. thus, there exists a reliable material foundation for the stability of the renminbi.

since china practises socialist public ownership of the means of production, most commodities are in the hands of the state. the products of state-owned enterprises belong to the state; the agricultural and side-line products of the rural communes and production brigades, other than those put aside for their own use, are all purchased by the state at reasonable prices. the renminbi is issued by the state in a planned way and has the powerful backing of commodities. this ensures that the currency in circulation conforms with the commodity supply and keeps the value of the renminbi stable.

the retail prices of commodities are decided by the state. the state consistently lets commodities flow into the market at stable prices, thus ensuring smoothness of production and construction and stability of the people's life. the prices of such daily necessities as grain, cotton cloth, table salt and coal have remained stable over the past twenty years or more. those of medicines and stationery have been considerably reduced. to narrow the scissors difference between the prices of industrial and agricultural products left over from the old society, the state, on many occasions, raised the purchase prices of agricultural and side-line produce in a planned way and lowered the sales prices of chemical fertilizer, pesticides, diesel oil and other means of agricultural production. this enabled the peasants to increase their cash income and buy more manufactured goods with the same amount of money.

in socialist construction, china has kept to chairman mao's principle "develop the economy and ensure supplies"

and the policy of ensuring a balanced budget and monetary and financial stability. when issuing bank-notes, china sees to it that it is done to keep pace with developed production and expanded circulation of commodities and does not permit the practice of issuing bank-notes to increase revenue. thus inflation is fundamentally avoided.

under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, china achieves balance of revenue and expenditure in the state budget by bringing into full play the people's initiative and the function of the planned socialist economy. china's revenue comes mainly from accumulation by the socialist enterprises and expenditure is mainly for developing the socialist economy. the fundamental way to increase income is to rely on the industriousness and creativeness of the masses in developing production. in the allocation and use of funds for construction, china's consistent policy is to build the country through diligence and frugality. strict economy is practised, waste opposed and a minimum of money is spent to get the maximum results. state revenue has increased enormously in the past 25 years on the basis of the continuous growth of industrial and agricultural production. this has ensured the supply of funds for large-scale economic construction and kept state revenue and expenditure in balance. in special circumstances, such as when natural disasters occur, adjustment is carried out in a planned way by increasing production, practising economy and relying on the state's reserves to ensure the balance but the method of issuing more bank-notes is never used.

another important reason for the lasting stability of the renminbi is the state's centralized and unified management of the issuance of currency. regulation of the release and recovery of currency is carried out in a planned way to keep it in normal circulation.

eighty per cent of china's annual cash release is for payment of wages and purchase of farm produce. the release and recovery of this portion of the currency is arranged according to plan and kept in balance. the number of new workers to be recruited, the amount of wages and the supply of commodities are all planned. in determining the total amount of wages, the state takes into consideration its economic and financial capability beforehand and arranges the supply of commodities accordingly. in this way the currency released for wages is recovered through sales of consumer goods by the state-owned commercial departments. similarly, to ensure the recovery of the currency that is released in the countryside through the purchase of farm produce and distribution of state appropriations and bank loans for agriculture, the state makes corresponding arrangements for the supply of consumer goods and means of agricultural production beforehand.

the renminbi is the only currency china has in circulation. the issuance and management of currency is controlled by the state bank. no regions or units have the right to issue currency. to facilitate planned management of the circulation of currency, transfer and settlement of payments beyond a stipulated limit between all enterprises, government organs, organizations and army units must be effected through banks. bank drafts of any sort are not negotiable on the market. unlike in capitalist society, speculative dealings in drafts are non-existent in china.

WORKER-PEASANT-SOLDIER ACTIVISTS IN MARXIST STUDY

China Trains Worker-Peasant-Soldier Activists in Marxist Study

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

groups of worker-peasant-soldier activists in theoretical study are becoming the backbone of this stage of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. these ordinary workers, members of rural people's communes and p.l.a. fighters study at fixed times and help their workmates with theoretical study in their spare-time. they also write collective articles of criticism for the press.

by studying the history of the chinese communist party, the history of chinese philosophy, the history of european philosophy, political economy, many articles in "the selected works of lenin" and the four volumes of chairman mao's works, the workers are strengthening the political and ideological struggle in the superstructure in the current movement to ensure the triumph of marxism over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. the nations' capital, peking, now has more than 170,000 worker-peasant activists -- five in every hundred. shenyang, luta, anshan and three other industrial cities in liaoning province, northeast china, have 240,000 activists. people's communes and production brigades have set up groups of theoretical activists, as have units in the people's liberation army.

six workers of the shanghai no. 5 iron and steel plant formed such a study group as early as march 1972 during criticism of the ultra-right essence of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they spent three months studying chinese history and did research on "the analects," written and edited by disciples of confucius.

they also conscientiously studied the theses about the general development of society and of slave society in "capital", "the origin of the family, private property and the state", "the state" and other marxist-leninist classics to use the marxist stand, viewpoint and method to analyse class struggle during the time of confucius, the late spring and autumn period (770-476 b.c.). some went through the four volumes of the selected works of chairman mao tsetung to extract his criticism of confucius. on this basis, they criticized the "theory of genius" advocated by lin piao and made a detailed comparison of it with the reactionary fallacies preached by confucius and mencius that some people are "born with knowledge" and "only the highest who are the wise and the lowest who are the stupid cannot be changed". they established the doctrines of confucius and mencius as the source of the ideology of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and that this faithful disciple based himself on the ideology of reactionary and decadent classes. from ancient times to the present, their study revealed, all classes and their representatives in china who opposed progress and reform, advocated retrogression and wanted to restore the old order have had a world outlook, theory and counter-revolutionary methods similar to those of confucius. they thus combined the criticism of lin piao with that of confucius, gained deeper insight into the ultra-right essence of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and raised their revolutionary consciousness.

a member of the first group in the shanghai no. 5 steel plant, which jumped in membership from six to 105 in a few months, summarized the reason why workers see the necessity of grasping marxism-leninism. "otherwise," said this worker, lin yao-hua, "it would be impossible for us to criticize lin piao's revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius thoroughly and penetratingly, and to distinguish true from sham marxism."

"socialist society covers a fairly long historical period in which class struggle, the struggle between the two lines and the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration continue. we workers want to train ourselves to become firm fighters against revisionism who carry on the socialist revolution through to the end. that is why we intend to study revolutionary theory well."

this plant with over 10,000 people now has more than eight hundred activists in theoretical study.

workers, peasants and soldiers have difficulties in studying at the start, but as time passes their hard efforts raised their theoretical level of marxism-leninism. activists in the red flag shipyard in luta, liaoning province have studied the "manifesto of the communist party", "critique of the gotha programme" by marx and engels, lenin's "imperialism, the highest stage of capitalism"

and chairman mao's "on practice", "on contradiction", "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people", and his other works.

this plant organized 39 special groups that are studying marxist philosophy, political economy, the history of chinese philosophy, the history of european philosophy and others. each is making a special study in connection with lin piao's revisionist views. one topic is "the class contents of the struggle between the confucian and the legalist schools during the latter stage of chinese feudal society." over one hundred of their theoretical contributions have been published in the press. one is entitled "on the laws governing class struggle during the historical period of socialism". "a popular history of chinese philosophy" and "a history of education in china", are two books they are preparing. a number of these activists have given lectures or have been appointed part-time teachers at institutions of higher education. they are determined to carry the socialist revolution through to the end. "proletarian ideology must dominate the entire superstructure including philosophy, history, education, literature, art and law," they say.

one point of concentration for the study groups is the history of the struggle between the confucianists who stood for restoration and retrogression and the legalists who advocated changes and progress. after studying works by some legalists and relevant history, a group of worker activists at the tientsin railway station compiled a popular lecture on this subject from the marxist point of view. this talk is welcomed by workers and others for evaluating the progressive role of the legalists and setting to rights the historical facts which the reactionary confucianists had turned upside down.

since the start of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, 58 members of the hsiaochinchuang production brigade in paoti county on the outskirts of tientsin are serving as guides in theoretical study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's writings. they have written many articles criticizing lin piao and confucius, and edited stories about the struggles which labouring people waged in different periods against confucian ideology.

two thousand guides in theoretical study at the china-korea friendship people's commune in tahsing county on the outskirts of peking have helped the other poor and lower-middle peasants criticize two readers turned out by the feudal ruling classes to propagate the doctrines of confucius and mencius. these are "san tzu ching", the children's primer written in verses of three characters that every school child in old china over several centuries had studied and "nu erh ching" or "a guide for women" which preached the "three types of obedience and four virtues" to bind women to the confucian moral code. in addition,

the peasant activists have written a "new guide for women" which stresses the importance of chinese women in making revolution and present socialist construction.

a people's liberation army peking garrison unit study group has written many articles criticizing lin piao and confucius, some of which have appeared in the press. squad leader hao sung-shu, a member of the group, has in the past five months studied 14 works by marx, engels, lenin, stalin or by chairman mao and written 15 criticism articles.

many fighters in a regiment under the p.l.a. shenyang command are now as competent in using the pen as the gun.

the worker-peasant-soldier activists also collaborate with professional theoretical workers on research projects. colleges of arts have asked worker-peasant-soldier activists to give lectures, and scientific and publishing departments have sent people to factories, villages and p.l.a. units to join them in study and criticism and in editing books. this enables the professionals to learn from the clear-cut partisanship and firm stand of the workers, peasants and soldiers and their work style which combines theory and practice as well as their plain and vivid language. this also contributes to the formation of a core of worker-peasant-soldier activists in theoretical study.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH SERVICE FOR RURAL POPULATION

Peasants' Health Well-Protected in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

a country-wide medical service and public health network has been built up in china's vast countryside to protect the health of the rural population which constitutes 80 per cent of the nation's total. even peasants living in the out-of-the-way villages now have access to medical treatment.

this medical network knots together the county hospitals, commune clinics and health centres of the production brigades, with an army of medical workers some four million strong, including the "barefoot doctors", operating within the network.

the county hospitals are run by the people's government while the clinics of the people's communes are generally financed by the communes and subsidized by the government. health centres of the production brigades are sponsored

collectively by the commune members themselves. the co-operative medical service is a great endeavour of the rural people's communes in new china whereby the commune members fight diseases on the strength of the collective. making its way step by step into the countryside, on the vast plains, in the secluded mountain regions, it has come there to stay.

under the system of collective medical service, each peasant (including child) every year contributes about one yuan to the co-operative medical service fund and for this he is entitled to enjoy free or partly free medical care. ordinary diseases are to be treated at the health centre of the production brigade while more serious cases are handled by the commune clinics or the county hospitals. during hospitalization, in some cases one needs only to pay part of the expenses involved while in some other cases only the board is to be paid for.

gone for good are the days when in old china hundreds of millions of peasants were haunted by diseases, pestilence and famine. for several thousand years in the past the peasant masses had been wishing that there should be incidence of less diseases and that some particular diseases should be wiped out altogether. today, thanks to the collective medical service programme based on mutual aid and the state's unstinted support, this aspiration of theirs are coming close to reality. built on the basis of the growing collective economy of the people's communes and the daily improvement in the life of the commune members and the latter's socialist consciousness, the co-operative medical service is also a manifestation of the superiority of the socialist system.

the health centre of a production brigade under a people's commune is also known as the co-operative medical station. each centre generally has two or more barefoot doctors who are from the families of the poor and lower-middle peasants recommended and selected by the masses in the locality or urban educated young people who have come to settle in the countryside. a barefoot doctor first undergoes a three-month to one-year training at the county hospital or the commune clinic in the course of which the trainees are further inspired by the spirit of serving the people whole-heartedly and trained to treat common and recurrent diseases and acquire some knowledge in maternity and child care. urban medical personnel as well as medical teams of the people's liberation army sent to tour the countryside too warmly help the barefoot doctors raise their competence in the profession. many hospitals and medical colleges in peking, shanghai and elsewhere run special classes for training barefoot doctors.

the chiangchen commune in chuansha county on shanghai's outskirts now has more than 80 barefoot doctors. most of them are fairly competent in treating diseases common in the countryside by the combined methods of both western and traditional chinese medicine. some of them are even able

to handle on their own a number of difficult cases or gravely ill patients. with the help of the doctors of the commune clinics, some can perform operations for appendicitis, hernia, piles, prolapse of the rectum and superficial tumours. some women barefoot doctors can handle difficult deliveries and abortions and tie up fallopian tubes.

there are over one million barefoot doctors roaming new china's countryside, in addition to a still larger force of non-professional health workers in the production teams who serve as assistants to the barefoot doctors. the barefoot doctors, who mostly come from former poor peasant and lower middle peasant families and, partly as a result of political and ideological education, have nurtured a profound proletarian sentiments for the peasant masses. breaking away from the centuries-old convention of the patients sending for doctors, the barefoot doctors leave their clinics to look for patients. in mountainous regions where people live in scatter, large numbers of barefoot doctors, carrying medicine kits with them, climb mountains after mountains to attend the sick, and bring medicine to the patients at their doorsteps.

in hunghsing production brigade which is tucked away in an outlying mountainous region on the northern kweichow highland, there was a commune member named yang wen-cheng in his fifties who became affected with rheumatic diseases before liberation. after liberation he managed to go to hospitals for treatment but to no avail. he was kept in bed in 1971. barefoot doctor lo yuan-fu of the production brigade called on him many times and after a serious analysis of the indications, he succeeded in curing the patient in about three months' time with chinese medicinal herbs and acupuncture. cases like this are legion throughout the country. many new points for acupuncture have been discovered by the barefoot doctors who, in a selfless spirit, practised on their own bodies before they apply the needles on the sick.

besides treating diseases, barefoot doctors also join the local health workers in popularizing knowledge on hygiene, maternity and child care, offering advices on family planning, giving preventive inoculations and mobilizing the masses to go into patriotic health campaigns. in this way the principle of "putting prevention first" that underlies the medical and health work in new china is being implemented still more satisfactorily.

the vast rural districts in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region are sparsely populated with high mountains that bring difficulties to communications. but various preventive inoculations are given far and wide at top speed with efficacy. take vaccination in yungfu county for instance. in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began, it took 35 days to complete universal vaccination and a special contingent of men and women had to be trained beforehand for this purpose. in 1973,

barefoot doctors and health workers vaccinated inhabitants from house to house and the job was done in a matter of seven days, owing to the promotion of the patriotic hygiene campaigns among the masses, the incidence of various epidemics throughout the autonomous region has been going down year after year, that in 1973 alone was down by 29 per cent compared with 1972. over the last four years only a few people in chishih production brigade, lingshan county, fell ill.

patriotic health campaign is a nation-wide mass movement adopted in new china in which the masses are aroused and organized to fight against diseases and unsanitary habits. as a result of campaigns launched constantly to wipe out the four evils (flies, mosquitoes, rats and bugs) and some common diseases, great changes have taken place in enviromental sanitation in many parts of the countryside.

smallpox, the plague and cholera once rampant before liberation have been eliminated long ago; incidence and mortality rate of other infectious diseases, parasitoses, endemic and occupational diseases have plummetted while some of these diseases have been in the main brought under control.

the great changes in medical care and health in china's countryside is the result of the chinese people's resolute implementation of chairman mao's instruction "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas." since the great proletarian cultural revolution began, the state has step by step shifted most of the manpower, material and financial resources in the health undertakings to the rural areas. to date, 70 per cent of the health appropriations go to the countryside; 60 per cent of the medical apparatus is sent to the countryside; over a half of the medical personnel now work in the countryside.

in the last few years, large numbers of urban medical workers have gone to work in rural hospitals; every year, thousands of mobile medical teams leave the cities for villages and pastoral areas to serve the rural population. most of the graduates of the medical colleges are also sent to the countryside.

the state sees to it that large quantities of medicine, medical apparatus and biological products are turned out for the countryside and there are constant price reductions. the current price of medicine is only about one-fifth of that in the early post-liberation years. already there are more than 20,000 clinics of the rural communes equipped with x-ray machines, light and easy-to-carry operation tables, microscopes and other modern medical facilities.

CHANGES IN RURAL LIFE

Criticism of Lin Piao, Confucius Brings Changes to Chinese Villages

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

large numbers of new people and new things have come to the fore in chinese villages during the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

old peasants give lectures

only historians and learned men lectured on history in the past, but chinese peasants today mount the platform to give lectures on history.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, sung ching-kai and four other old peasants of the lihsin production brigade in northeast china's kirin province formed a group to study the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools. they studied and held discussions in their spare time while tending melon gardens. sung ching-kai often read in the evening and when he found some difficulties, he would submit them to the group for discussion next day. with tenacity of purpose, they studied articles on the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools as well as works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works. they also wrote articles to criticize lin piao's splitting activities.

at a brigade meeting one evening, the old men were asked to lecture on the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools. on behalf of the study group, sung ching-kai talked about the struggle and related it with the current struggle to criticize lin piao. he spoke in simple language and drew warm applause. later, he addressed the commune cadres and activists in theoretical study.

peasant women's study group

some women members of the chichen production brigade in meihsien county, shensi province, organized themselves into a study group early this year under the leadership of the party branch. they used their spare time to study chairman mao's teachings on class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat and apply them to analyse things in their practical life. hu hsi-jung, a hired woman labourer in the old society and now leader of a women's team, told how her family had been oppressed and exploited by landlords before liberation to denounce the doctrines of confucius and mencius and to expose lin piao's crimes in attempting to restore capitalism.

members of the study group gave guidance to other peasant women in the study of works by marx, engels, lenin, stalin and chairman mao. they often went from house to house to help the aged and housewives to study theory. moreover, they put up wall-newspapers and told revolutionary stories to publicize marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought.

men share household chores

women members of the shangnien production brigade on the outskirts of peking are an important force in both revolution and production. however, influenced by the confucian doctrine that "men are superior to women" and lin piao's fallacy that "women are backward", some people still maintained that "it is women, not men, who should do household chores." as a result, quite a few women could not take part in social activities and farm work.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the party branch organized the masses to study this teaching of chairman mao's: "times have changed, and today men and women are equal. whatever men comrades can accomplish, women comrades can too." they criticized the absurdities of confucius and mencius that "men are superior to women" and "the husband is the wife's guide". sun wei-hsiang, member of the brigade's party branch committee, took the lead in doing household chores so that his wife was able to work more than 25 days a month in the fields. commune member li shih-min helped his wife, a women team leader, so that she could work whole-heartedly for the collective.

men and women sharing household chores gave a fresh fillip to production. the brigade's summer grain harvest reached 4.6 tons per hectare, a 15 percent increase over last year's.

old women want to change habits and customs

seventyseven old peasant women of the kangshan production brigade on the outskirts of peking recently made a joint proposal for adopting cremation of the dead. they have raised their political consciousness in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, and want to change old habits handed down from feudalism of burying the dead in graves and holding extravagant funerals.

kuei li-hsin, a 72-year-old woman, said to her family members: "we working women were down-trodden in the old society, but now we are emancipated thanks to the leadership of the communist party. confucius wanted extravagant funerals for the dead, and this brought nothing but waste. we will no longer be taken in. we should change old traditions and adopt cremation."

many old men of the brigade agreed to the proposal of the women members and said they should learn from the women.

PUMP WELLS

Northwest China Province Sinks More Pump Wells

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Sept. 21, 1974)

kansu province on northwest china's loess highlands sank 12,200 pump wells in the first seven months of this year, 2.6 times the figure for the same 1973 period.

this brought 67,000 hectares of farmland under irrigation. with the construction of these wells, the communes in the province where rainfall is scarce all the year round become more competent in the fight against drought.

the province has recruited 100,000 commune members to form 6,800 well-sinking teams. they recently sank 1,123 wells in ten days, a rate three times faster than early this year when the work started.

the rural cadres and peasants displayed the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in their work. local communes and brigades relied on the collective economy to accumulate necessary funds. state aid is only supplementary. some of the wells were sunk under very difficult conditions. in the pingliang and chingyang administrative regions a 100-metre-deep well would require more than 300 cartfuls of pebbles for the walling. the pebbles had to be brought in from areas a dozen kilometres away.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Leader of British Post and Telecommunications Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

the right hon. lord beswick, leader of the british post and telecommunications delegation and minister of state in the department of industry, wound up his visit to china and left here for home by air this morning.

he was seen off at the airport by shen kuang, chinese vice-minister of posts and tele-communications, and leading members of departments concerned, including li lin-chuan, lo shu-chen, ma sheng-shan and liu yuan.

on hand also were british ambassador to china edward youde and officials of the british embassy in peking.

members of the delegation will tour southern parts of china before going home.

yesterday evening, lord beswick gave a return banquet at the british embassy here. among the guests was vice-minister shen kuang.

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Protocol on Sino-Bulgarian Scientific and Technical Cooperation Commission Session Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

a protocol on the 12th session of the sino-bulgarian commission for scientific and technical cooperation was signed here this morning.

yang li-kung, head of the chinese group to the commission and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and s. sulemezov, head of the bulgarian group to the commission and chairman of the bulgarian central cooperative union, signed the document on behalf of their respective governments.

chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi attended the signing ceremony. he met and had a friendly conversation with all members of the bulgarian scientific and technical delegation to the commission session.

bulgarian ambassador to china constantine grigorov and counsellor of the embassy christo denev were present on the occasion.

also present were all members of the chinese group to the commission.

Bulgarian Scientific and Technical Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

the bulgarian scientific and technical delegation led by s. sulemezov, head of the bulgarian group to the sino-bulgarian commission for scientific and technical cooperation and chairman of the bulgarian central cooperative union, left here for home today after attending the 12th session of the commission.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were yang li-kung, head of the chinese group to the commission and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and other members of the chinese group.

present were bulgarian ambassador to china constantine grigorov and commercial counsellor of the embassy angel borisov.

while in china, the delegation visited shanghai, kwangchow and tachai.

CHINA AND CYPRUS

First Shipment of Chinese Red Cross Supplies Arrives in Cyprus

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

the first shipment of the chinese red cross supplies consisting of 45 tons arrived in limassol yesterday, according to a report from nicosia.

the supplies are donated to the cyprus red cross to help the cypriot inhabitants who have been affected by the recent armed conflict in cyprus.

on behalf of the red cross society of china, ho yang, counsellor of the chinese embassy in cyprus, handed the supplies over to mrs. zachariades, president of the limassol branch of the cyprus red cross society. on behalf of the cyprus red cross, mrs. zachariades accepted the supplies and thanked the chinese red cross for the donation.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Marseilles International Fair Opens

(NCNA-English Paris, Sept. 20, 1974)

the marseilles international fair opens in that city today.

edgar faure, president of the french national assembly, presided over the opening ceremony of the fair. ke tzu-ping, head of the chinese exhibition group, and liu shu, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy to france, were present.

29 countries including france took part in the fair. china has taken part in the paris and lyons international fairs several times, but it is the first time for china to take part in the marseilles international fair.

the chinese pavilion has an exhibition space of 1,000 square meters displaying exhibits in three parts: items showing chinese-french friendship, textiles and other industrial products and handicrafts. chinese films will be shown during the exhibition.

edgar faure and president of the marseille international fair jean poggioli, mayor of marseilles gaston defferre

and other french personages visited the chinese pavilion this afternoon accompanied by ke tzu-ping and liu shu.

the fair will be open till september 30.

CHINA AND GUYANA

Head of Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Group Leaves Peking for Guyana

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

pei tse-sheng, head of the chinese economic and trade exhibition group left here for georgetown, guyana, by air yesterday.

he was seen off at the airport by li yung-ting, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and c.s. pilgrim, first secretary of the guyanese embassy in china.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Exhibition of People's Republic of China Opens in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Sept. 21, 1974)

the exhibition of the people's republic of china, marking the second anniversary of the normalization of relations between china and japan, opened in tokyo yesterday.

the exhibition reflects the new achievements made by the chinese people under the leadership of their great leader chairman mao tsetung and the chinese communist party in socialist revolution and socialist construction.

a grand opening ceremony was held in front of the exhibition hall yesterday morning, which was presided at by chinese ambassador to japan chen chu, head of the friendship delegation of the china council for the promotion of international trade wang yao-ting and head of the chinese exhibition delegation hsiao fang-chou.

present on the occasion were yasuhiro nakasone, minister of international trade and industry of japan, fumihiko togo, representative of foreign minister toshio kimura, and over 2,000 japanese friends of various circles from different parts of japan.

addressing the ceremony, hsiao fang-chou thanked the japanese departments concerned and friends of various circles for their support and assistance during the preparations for the exhibition. he said that china and japan are neighbours separated by only a mere strip of water and with a history of friendly contacts for 2,000 years. he pointed to the new developments in the relations between the two countries and the increase in trade since the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and japan. the two governments have successively signed a trade agreement and an aviation transport agreement in accordance with the spirit of the china-japan joint statement. friendly contacts between the two peoples have become more frequent. he stressed that the establishment and development of good-neighbourly and friendly relations between the two countries fully accord with the interests and aspirations of the two peoples.

in conclusion he said, "china-japan friendship is a historical trend which no force can obstruct. it is our hope that the chinese exhibition which opens in tokyo will contribute to the enhancement of mutual understanding and friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples and the promotion of good-neighbourly, friendly, economic and trade relations between the two countries."

shigeo nagano, president of the tokyo association sponsoring the chinese exhibition, said that the holding of the chinese exhibition in the two big cities of tokyo and osaka shortly before the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china and the second anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between japan and china is most significant in enhancing the friendship and mutual understanding of the two peoples.

the exhibition, nagano said, demonstrates the successes attained by the chinese people after the great cultural revolution in the spirit of independence and self-reliance in building their country. it will enable the japanese people to understand china better. "i heartily hope that the lasting friendly relations between the japanese and chinese peoples will further deepen," he said.

minister yasuhiro nakasone delivered a message of greetings at the ceremony. he said, "since the normalization of relations in the autumn of 1972, the relations between japan and china have become closer daily. inter-government agreements serving as a basis of economic exchanges have been signed one after another."

the holding of the chinese exhibition in tokyo after osaka is most timely and gratifying, he said. he wished the tokyo exhibition a success.

ryokichi minobe, governor of tokyo, and toshio tanaka, standing representative of the tokyo association sponsoring

the chinese exhibition, also made congratulatory speeches at the ceremony.

shigeo nagano, fumihiko togo who represented foreign minister kimura, ryokichi minobe, and bunbu kishipa who represented international trade and industry minister nakasone cut the ribbon for the exhibition. at this moment, fire-crackers went off, thousands of balloons rose to the sky, and the crowd burst into warm applause.

present at the ceremony were also aiichiro fujiyama, representative member of the tokyo association sponsoring the chinese exhibition; hisao kuroda, chairman of the central headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox); kenzo nakajima, director general of the japan-china cultural exchange association; and kinkazu saionji.

also present were chuji kuno who represented president of the liberal democratic party kakuei tanaka; tomomi narita, chairman of the japan socialist party; ikko kasuga, chairman of the democratic socialist party; and naohiko okubo who represented chairman of the komei party yoshikatsu takeiri.

after the ceremony, the japanese guests visited the exhibition in the company of chinese ambassador chen chu, friendship delegation leader wang yao-ting and exhibition delegation leader hsiao fang-chou.

the same evening, chen chu and hsiao fang-chou jointly gave a reception to mark the occasion.

on september 19 president shigeo nagano gave a cocktail party to greet the opening of the chinese exhibition and to welcome the chinese friendship delegation.

Japanese Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

li yung-ting, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the japanese delegation of small and medium enterprises in osaka led by hachiro murai, vice-chairman of the osaka chamber of commerce and industry.

among those present were leading members of chinese organizations concerned li chiang, lin lien-teh, hsu chung-yuan and chin su-cheng. liaison officials in peking of japanese trade organizations toshiko hukutomi and kimiaki taira were on hand.

the delegation arrived in peking yesterday to tour china at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President and Madame Ould Daddah Leave Shenyang for Korea

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 21, 1974)

moktar ould daddah, president of the islamic republic of mauritania, madame ould daddah and members of their entourage, concluded their visit to shenyang and left here by special plane this morning on a visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

the distinguished mauritanian guests were given a warm send-off at the airport by li po-chiu,. su yu, li su-wen, yin tsan-chen, jen pao-cheng and chiang ya-chin, vice-chairmen of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, yu hao-yang, deputy commander of the shenyang units of the chinese people's liberation army, wang tsung-chou, chairman of the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee, li chih-wen, vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, as well as two thousand local people.

present were sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, ho ying, vice-foreign minister, wang pu-ching, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and chu chuan-hsien, deputy director of the ministry's protocol department, who had accompanied the distinguished guests to shenyang.

flying the national flags of china and mauritania, shenyang airport today was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and mauritania. when president and madame ould daddah and the other distinguished mauritanian guests boarded the plane, the crowd beat drums and gongs or waved multi-coloured streamers and bouquets.

mauritanian ambassador to china mohamed ould sidi aly also left by the special plane.

on board the plane was li in chun, chief of the protocol department of the d.p.r.k. ministry of foreign affairs, who had made a special trip here from pyongyang to escort president and madame ould daddah to korea.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Agricultural Economic Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

the mexican agricultural economic delegation led by mexican secretary for agriculture and livestock oscar brauer herrera left here by plane this morning to tour southern parts of china before going home.

the delegation is being accompanied on the visit by cheng to-pin, a department director of the chinese ministry of foreign trade, mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano and minister-counsellor of the mexican embassy in peking fernando flores tejada.

they were seen off at the airport by li chiang, minister of foreign trade, liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, wang wen-lin, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and leading members of other departments concerned.

on hand were arturo gonzalez, commercial counsellor of the mexican embassy in peking, and rolf schlettwein, head of the mexican economic and trade exhibition group.

during its stay in peking, the mexican agricultural economic delegation visited factories, a rural people's commune, a hospital, scenic spots and historical sites.

CHINA AND PANAMA

Jen-min Jih-pao Hails Panamanian Victory in Struggle Against US Enterprises' Blackmail

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

the "people's daily" today hailed the victory of the panamanian government and people in their tit-for-tat struggle against the u.s.-owned united brand company over the question of surtax on banana exports.

in a signed article entitled "the wrecked blackmail", the paper said:

as a result of the malignant inflation and skyrocketing prices throughout the capitalist world, the banana-producing countries in latin america have sustained great losses. they are determined to defend their national economic

interests and resist the transnational companies' oppression and exploitation, with a view to changing the extremely unreasonable relations between the production costs and export prices of bananas. the founding of the union of banana-exporting countries recently by panama, costa rica, honduras and two other latin american states was an important step in this regard.

it was a completely just and sovereign action that panama, as a banana-producing country, decided to impose a surtax on banana exports to safeguard its national economic interests. however, the u.s.-owned united brand company which controls the banana production in panama was malcontent with this. last july when bananas were ripening, it suddenly suspended the picking, shipment and export of panamanian bananas in an attempt to boycott the surtax levied by the panamanian government. this ugly blackmail immediately aroused great indignation among the panamanian people.

the panamanian government then declared its determination to defend national dignity and to fight to the last against the imperialist economic blackmail, irrespective of economic losses. displaying an unbending spirit in face of imperialist menace, workers, peasants, merchants, students and other people of panama rose resolutely in action in support of the government's solemn decision and the banana workers' struggle. thus, the united brand company was forced to accept the panamanian government's decision and paid the surtax and indemnities to panama.

this event indicates that the situation in latin america has changed. it is no longer a "backyard" of u.s. imperialism where the u.s. monopolies could abuse their power. it may be recalled that this transnational corporation, nicknamed the "green monster" by the latin american people, had once not only controlled the banana production and export of the central american countries but also manipulated the national economies as well as the domestic and foreign policies of these countries. it could do whatever it desired and posed itself as an outright "overlord". now it still fancies that it can act in the old way and continue to abuse its power and order about the latin american countries and people. this is entirely a miscalculation over the situation. the struggle against super-power control and plunder and in defence of national resources and economic interests has shown a tempestuous growth in latin america today. many countries producing primary goods and agricultural products like banana, coffee and cocoa are united in opposing the control and exploitation by foreign monopolies. no longer can the transnational corporations plunder and exploit them at will as they had done in the past.

the victory gained by the panamanian people in levying the surtax on banana exports shows that the third world countries are sure to win so long as they firmly rely on the people, resolutely safeguard their national independence

and sovereignty and resist the plunder and control of the superpowers. what the petroleum exporting countries achieved in their struggle last year can also be achieved by the countries producing agricultural products and other primary goods. panama is an eloquent example.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Attends Peking Soiree

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of the president of the republic of the philippines, and her entourage this evening attended a performance of the modern revolutionary dance drama "the red detachment of women" presented by the china dance drama troupe.

accompanying the distinguished guests at the soiree were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health; han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister; and leading members of departments concerned huang tso-chen, lin chia-mei, liu ching-tang, cheng jui-sheng and kao chien-chung.

madame marcos and the other philippine guests were greeted with applause when they entered the auditorium in the company of vice-premier li hsien-nien. at the end of the performance, madame marcos and the other guests went on stage and shook hands with the dancers, congratulated them on their success and presented them with a basket of flowers.

the soiree was jointly sponsored by the cultural group under the state council and the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

Madame Marcos and Other Distinguished Guests from Philippines Visit People's Commune

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of the president of the republic of the philippines, and her party visited the shuangchiao people's commune on the outskirts of peking this morning, in the company of chen mu-hua, chinese vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

when the distinguished guests arrived at the commune they were given a warm welcome by several hundred commune members.

chuang ho-shan, vice-chairman of the commune revolutionary committee, gave madame marcos and the other distinguished guests a brief account of the expanding production in the commune. as the guests were shown round the commune's apple orchard, commune members presented madame marcos with big and red apples just picked from the trees. the philippine guests also inspected paddy fields, a duck farm, a clinic and a primary school and called at a commune member's home.

at the end of the visit, madame marcos extended her thanks for the friendly reception from the commune members, and wished the commune still greater successes.

this afternoon, madame marcos and the other distinguished guests visited the palace museum and viewed archaeological finds, in the company of lin chiao-chih, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

Madame Marcos Attends Peking Opera Performance

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of president ferdinand e. marcos of the republic of the philippines, attended a performance of the modern revolutionary peking opera "azalea mountain" this evening as the guest of honour at a soiree held by the cultural group under the state council, entrusted by madame chiang ching.

the distinguished philippine guests were accompanied by wu teh, head of the cultural group under the state council, yu hui-yung and wang man-tien, deputy heads, and liu ching-tang, member, of the group, and others from chinese literary and art circles.

the performance by the peking opera troupe of peking was warmly applauded by the distinguished guests. at the end of the performance, madame marcos and other distinguished philippine guests went on stage and congratulated the artistes on their success and presented them a basket of flowers.

madame marcos and other distinguished philippine guests went on a sightseeing tour of the great wall and ting ling, one of the ming dynasty tombs, this morning in the company of ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Minister of Agriculture and Forestry Gives Banquet for Swedish Agricultural Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry, gave a banquet here this evening to welcome the swedish agricultural delegation led by svante lundkvist, minister of agriculture.

among the guests were swedish ambassador to china arne bjornberg and his wife, and counsellor of the swedish embassy in china sven hirdman and his wife.

present were leading members of chinese departments concerned including cheng chung, wang pen-tso, wang tsung-chieh, tsao szu-hui, chin feng-chu and ma ling.

minister sha feng and minister svante lundkvist spoke at the banquet. they wished that the friendly relations and cooperation between china and sweden and the friendship between the people and agriculturists of the two countries would constantly consolidate and develop.

the delegation flew in here yesterday for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese ministry of agriculture and forestry. yang li-kung, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, was among those greeting the delegation at the airport.

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador to Guyana

(NCNA-English Port of Spain, Sept. 20, 1974)

prime minister of trinidad and tobago eric williams today received at his residence chinese ambassador to guyana wang chan-yuan who is on a visit to this country. they had a friendly talk.

present on the occasion was minister of industry and commerce of trinidad and tobago errol mahabir.

this morning ambassador wang chan-yuan called on minister in the ministries of external affairs and west indian affairs cuthbert joseph.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1974)

a delegation of the viet nam-china friendship association led by hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and president of the viet nam-china friendship association, with bao dinh giang, secretary-general of the viet nam writers' and artists' union, as its deputy leader, arrived here by air this afternoon for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-viet nam friendship association.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, ma wen-po, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and leading members of departments concerned, including yang chi, liang feng, hsu kuang, kuo tung-chun, chang chang and li hsueh-ao.

present were nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and officials of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking; nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and officials of the r.s.v.n. embassy here.

Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation Visits People's Commune in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

the viet nam-china friendship association delegation led by hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and president of the friendship association, visited the china-viet nam friendship people's commune here this afternoon in the company of yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. commune members beat drums and gongs to extend a warm welcome to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

delegation leader hoang quoc viet and other guests visited the commune in 1962 and the commune members were especially happy today that the distinguished vietnamese guests were paying them a re-visit. yu shu-ming, deputy secretary of the commune party committee and vice-chairman of the commune revolutionary committee, told the vietnamese comrades-in-arms about the commune's changes in the past

12 years. he said that these changes are inseparable from the help of the vietnamese comrades-in-arms. he expressed the commune members' determination to strive for greater victories in gratitude to the vietnamese comrades for their concern.

tran dinh tuan, member of the delegation and director of the viet nam-china friendship agricultural cooperative, gave a brief account of the achievements the cooperative had scored both in production and in fighting the u.s. aggressors. his briefing was a tremendous encouragement to the cadres and commune members of the china-viet nam friendship people's commune. they said that they would learn from their vietnamese counterparts. the delegation presented gifts to the chinese commune, which in turn gave the vietnamese comrades-in-arms apples and grapes from its orchard and vineyard.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms made a round of the commune's dairy farm and pig farm, and visited a production brigade and its kindergarten. delegation leader hoang quoc viet showed keen interest in how the commune's dairy farm had self-reliantly mechanized the process of milking. he remarked that this showed that not only the intellectuals could deal with sciences, the peasants could do just as well. the vietnamese comrades called on some commune members at their homes and chatted amicably with them.

earlier today, the vietnamese guests visited the peking motor vehicle plant and were accorded a warm welcome by the workers. the delegation leader stopped now and then to chat with the workers. he congratulated the plant on its constant development and thanked the workers for the help they rendered to the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

Peking Banquet Honors Vietnam-China Friendship Association Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1974)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-viet nam friendship association gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the visiting delegation of the viet nam-china friendship association with hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and president of the friendship association, as its leader and bao dinh giang, secretary-general of the viet nam writers' and artists' union, as its deputy leader.

nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and officials of the two embassies in peking attended.

present were hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, ma wen-po, vice-foreign minister, shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, and leading members of other departments concerned, including yang chi, liang feng, tien shu-chien, hsu kuang, kuo tung-chun, chang chang, hsu shu-fang and li hsueh-ao.

the banquet proceeded in a warm atmosphere of fraternal friendship. chai tse-min and hoang quoc viet made speeches at the banquet, hailing the great friendship and militant unity of the people of china and viet nam who are both comrades and brothers.

chai tse-min pointed out that the people of china and viet nam had always encouraged and supported each other in their long revolutionary struggles. the chinese people would, as always, firmly support the vietnamese people in their just struggle till complete victory, he said.

hoang quoc viet said viet nam and china are two socialist fraternal neighbours sharing a long history of friendly exchanges. the two peoples forged a profound militant friendship in the course of long struggle. he expressed the wish that the friendship would last for ever.

END